

Brigadier, does now Standard Bearer
THE *de.*

HISTORY OF THE REVOLUTION OF GENOA,

From its ESTABLISHMENT, to the
Conclusion of the PEACE in 1747.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I

LONDON:

Printed for R. GRIFFITHS at the *Dunc*
St. Paul's Church-Yard. 1751.

al3483.b.5



WENDELL COLLEGE LIBRARY

WENDELL, MASS.

2808
1939
1933

THE P R E F A C E.

THE State of Genoa, when at the Height of its Power, included all Liguria, and reached along the Mediterranean from the Var to Magra. The Island of Corsica was one of its first Conquests, which was succeeded by that of the Islands of Cyprus, Metilene and Scio, and of Caffa and Pera : Afterwards the Genoese carried their Arms into Sardinia and Sicily ; but Liguria and Corsica are now the only Acquisitions which remain to them. Nor are their Territories in Liguria so extensive as formerly ; the Counties of Nice and Matio, the Principalities of Oniglia and Monaco having been dismembered from them.

A circumstantial Detail of these Vicissitudes would intrude too much upon my Plan, which

is limited to the most considerable Periods, and such Events as merit a particular Attention.

The Annals of the ten first Centuries of this Republic afford but little Matter; not by the small Number of the Events, but by the Accounts which are transmitted to us being too concise and defective. In them we see this City ruined by the Carthaginians, rebuilt by the Romans, conquered by the Goths; and afterwards successively in the Hands of the Romans, Lombards, and Charlemaign: Sometimes governed by Dukes, and at other times by Counts. What a vast Field would such various Revolutions afford us, if the Historians of those Times, whose Writings still remain, had continued their Accounts beyond the bare Chronology of these Events?

The Transactions of the succeeding Ages, which are not less considerable, have been handed down to us with all their Circumstances. By the Extinction of the Descendants of Charlemaign in Italy, Genoa being become her own Mistress, erected a Consular Government towards the End of the ninth Century; but it was sacked by the Saracens about fifty Years after. The Conquest of Corsica from these Invaders in 806, gave Occasion to the first Wars bewixt the Republics

P R E F A C E.

publics of Genoa and Pisa. And from the vigorous Prosecution of these Wars for above two hundred Years, with very small Intervals, both States were reduced to a very low Condition. If the Catastrophe of the Roman and Carthaginian Animosities was more terrible in its Consequences, yet they were not more vehement than those between Genoa and Pisa.

At the very Beginning of these Wars, the Seeds of those intestine Divisions, which were so fruitful in Revolutions of all kinds, began to take Root in Genoa. The Wars between the Genoese and Venetians, which commenced before those with the Pisanese were quite terminated, were carried on with the same Implacability, and lasted longer till Venice was brought to the Brink of Destruction. However, all these foreign Dangers could hardly Repress their domestic Comotions. The Genoese had Recourse to a Change of Government, and placed a Magistrat at the Head of the Republic, who was always to be a Foreigner, with the Title of Podestat, about the Close of the twelfth Century; but towards the middle of the thirteenth, they substituted in his Place Captains of the People, who were chosen out of their own Citizens, which also falling short of their Intentions, was abrogated, and a Council of State, consisting of twelve Persons,

instituted. This Form of Government was but of short Continuance ; and none of these Expedients producing any settled Tranquility, the Genoese, weary of a Liberty, which was so extremely abused, submitted themselves to the Emperor Henry VH. at the Beginning of the fourteenth Century. The Death of this Prince happening soon after, the Genoese were for trying new Experiments, so that in the thirty following Years, they were governed by Captains of the State, by a Podestat, by a Council of twenty-four, by Captains of the People, and by Robert King of Naples, in Conjunction with Pope John XXII. But soon after the Inconveniences of a foreign Yoke produced a Revolution in favour of the Captains of the People ; and these giving no more Satisfaction than their Predecessors, the Government by Doges was instituted.

This new Plan, from which such Repose and Prosperity was expected, only occasioned more frequent and violent Agitations ; for many Doges saw themselves both elected and expelled the same Day ; and if their own Party was not sufficient to dethrone their Adversary, they offered the Sovereignty of Genoa to any foreign State that would agree to assist them. We find the Genoese alternately under John Visconti, Charles VI. of France, the Marquis de Montferrat, and John

John Maria Visconti. The Intervals between the Government of these different Lords was filled by Doges, most of whose Administrations were only a Series of Troubles, either from their own Misconduct, or the inveterate Malice of opposite Factions. Genoa again applied to France, during the Reign of Charles VII. The Sforza's were several times Governors of Genoa; but were finally dispossessed by Lewis XII. who in eight Years twice subdued the Genoese. Now the Revolutions return oftner, the Flame of Faction spreads itself, every Place is filled with Tumult and Destruction; the Doges, the Empire, and France, tear Genoa to Pieces in striving who shall be its Master: The Imperial Army takes the City by Storm in 1522; and in 1526 it is besieged by the French, to whom it surrenders. The Rapidity of the Events, together with the Number of these Alterations, Domestic and Foreign, is such, that it requires the utmost Attention in an Historian to avoid Confusion and Repetitions.

From this Time the History of Genoa offers a more uniform Road, and more agreeable Prospect. A Native of Genoa, moved with the Sufferings of his Country, not only restores the Republic's Liberty, but even procures it an Advantage exceeding Liberty itself, a wise Government.

Thus

Thus the Genoese came at last to enjoy a Calm, after an unprecedeted Series of Storms. If in the Year 1574, we perceive some Sparks of the ancient Contests, they were smothered before they could break out into a Flame. Their Tranquility was, indeed, sometimes disturbed by foreign Wars. The memorable Conspiracy of the Count de Fiesca in 1547 was succeeded the very next Year by two Revolts in Corsica, headed by the famous Sampiero d'Ornano. In the Beginning of the sixteenth Century, we find the Genoese at War with the Duke of Savoy, on Account of the Marquisate of Zuccarello; and with this War was committed the Enterprize of Vachero. That of La Torre about forty Years after, produced a new War between Genoa and Savoy. But nothing cost the Genoese so dear as their Obstinacy against France, their whole City being entirely laid in Ashes by a terrible Bombardment in 1684.

Either by the Result of their Policy, or a mere fortuitous good Fortune, they were not involved in the long and violent War which continued to desolate Europe during the Remainder of that, and the first Years of the following Century. Their only Disturbance, and of which they themselves were, in some measure, the Authors, was the Revolt in Corsica,

Corsica, which commenced in 1729. These Rebellions were several Times quelled, but constantly broke out again, so that they still subsist. Soon after, either the good Policy or Fortune of the Genoese failed them, and they became a Party in a most terrible War, and tasted deeply of its Calamities; till their own Valour, with the powerful Assistance of their Allies, obliged the Enemy to quit their Territories. But their Fears and Miseries are terminated, with those of all Europe, by the happy Peace concluded at Aix la Chapelle.

These are the rich Materials, the surprizing, and instructive Transactions, which I have arranged in this History. I have carefully perused all the Works, which seemed to promise Instruction. My principal Guides down to the sixteenth Century, were Justiniiano, Folietta, Bonfadio, and Bisaro. Among several Narratives of the Count de Fiesca's Conspiracy, I have chiefly relied on that of Bonfadio, who, besides being an Eye-witness, as a Senator he assisted at all the Deliberations of the Senate on that Affair. With regard to the former Troubles of Corsica, I have made less use of Filippini's History than that which Merello has published of the Revolts in Corsica under Sampiero d'Ornano, where these Transactions are related in their full Light; omitting, how-

x P R E F A C E.

however, many Circumstances, of small Importance in themselves, and still less interesting on Account of the Distance of Time.

I have compared the Genoese Historians with those of the best Repute, in the several States with whom the Genoese have had Wars and Contests; when possible, I have endeavoured to reconcile their Accounts; and where directly opposite I have weighed them with an impartial Attention, founding my Decision on the Nature of Things, and the Character of the Author.

Several detached Pieces, published at different Times, have given me the truest Insights into the Springs and Circumstances of the Events of the preceding and present Age. I had great Expectations of Assistance from two Works in our (the French) Language; I mean l'Histoire de la République de Gênes, by the Chevalier de Mailly, and the Révolution de Corse; but upon reading them found myself unhappily disappointed.

These are in general the principal Sources from whence I have drawn my Materials. I might, indeed, have produced a much longer Catalogue; but, avoiding this ostentatious Parade, which may sometimes be justly suspected, I candidly assure the Public, that I have faithfully collected the best Assemblage

I collected all the Materials I possibly could; and
I incurred no Pains to procure Accounts of Trans-
actions of a later Date.

More concerned for Truth than desirous
the empty Honour of publishing Anecdotes
recent Transactions, which are always un-
certain, I do not pretend to guess at State
secrets. To divulge the hidden Springs of
policy, I own, is beyond my Abilities; these
mysteries being closely concealed by those to
whom Princes intrust them, and impenetrable
to others, are no more than a sacred Treas-
ure to us, which our Descendants alone shall
be permitted to open, for the Instruction of
Posterity. An Author therefore, in writing
the History of his own Times, ought to con-
fine himself to relate Facts as they really hap-
pen. These Facts are the proper Subject of
History, and common to every Writer: The
Merit of the Historian is conspicuous in the
Choice, Order, Truth, and Description. How
I have succeeded, is not for me to deter-
mine.

After collecting the Facts with their an-
thentic Proofs and most striking Circumstan-
ces, I have endeavoured to give them that
Connection so essential to History, and which
distinguishes it from Annals, to place them
in the properest Light, for their exhibiting
agreeable and distinct Images. I have en-
deavoured,

endeavoured, that my Account should neither be defective in Order nor Clearness, nor in that Closeness and Rapidity, which is so pleasing to the Curiosity of the Reader. Entertainment and Instruction have been my Intentions, which I have endeavoured to convey according to the above-mentioned Plan; how well I have succeeded, as it is my Concern, it does not belong to me to decide.



THE

Absalom Morris 1762



THE
REVOLUTIONS
OF
G E N O A.

BOOK I.

ALL the Accounts concerning the Origin of *Genoa* are fabulous and contradictory. The first mention we find of this City in History, is that of its Pillage and Destruction by *Mago*, a *Carthaginian* General, who took it from the *Romans* two Hundred and five Years before the *Christian* Æra. The *Romans*, having soon after re-taken it, re-built it with greater Advantage. The most ancient Monument relating to *Genoa*, is nearly of the same Date. It is a Decree, engraved on a Plate of Brass, of two Commissaries appoint-

B

ed

2 The REVOLUTIONS

ed
Co
fir
ou
sin
m
bu
If
a
ed
o
n
u
C
D
i
n
t
a
t
a
2
The
Genoese
and
their
Neigh-
bours,
concerning
the Limits
of their Ter-
ritories,
about one hundred
and eighty-
seven Years
before Christ.
This Piece of
Antiquity was dug out of the Ground in
the Year 1507, in the Valley of Polsevera,
and purchased by the Senate of Genoa, who
placed it in a magnificent Frame, in the Wall
of the Church of St. Laurence.

Genoa was one of the first Cities in Italy
which embraced Christianity, by the success-
ful Preaching of St. Nazarius and St. Celsus,
about the Year 78. The Church of Genoa
was early erected into a Bishoprick, and not
a few of its Bishops are found among the
Saints.

The Genoese continued subject to the Romans,
till they were conquered by the Goths.
In the Time of Totila, about the middle
of the Sixth Century, Genoa was governed
by Dukes; but it is uncertain how long this
Government subsisted. After the Expulsion
of the Goths out of Italy, Genoa again fell
under the Dominion of the Romans, from
whom it was soon after wrested by the Lombards,
under their King Rotaris, who ut-
terly destroyed it about the Year 638. They
were dispossess'd of it by Charlemaine, who,
in 774 terminated the Reign of the Lombards.
And thus it became a Part of the
Kingdom of Italy, with which Charlemaine
invested his eldest Son Pepin, who appoint-
ed

ed a Governor over it, with the Title of Count. *Ademar*, who was probably the first of them, was ordered by *Pepin* to fit out a Naval Force against the *Saracens*, who, since their Conquest of *Spain*, not only committed frequent Insults on the Coasts of *Italy*, but had made themselves Masters of the Island of *Corsica*. *Ademar* put to Sea with a formidable Fleet. If the Expedition proved fatal to him, the *Saracens* were, however, obliged to abandon *Corsica*, which the *Genoese* kept by Right of Conquest.

Genoa continued about a Century under the Administration of these Counts; but the Dominions of the ^{Anno} 888. Descendants of *Charlemaine* failing in *Italy*, the *Genoese* improved the Comotions on that Occasion, to procure to themselves a freer Government than any of the former, which was that of Consuls; but at first without any Limitation, with regard to their Number, or Duration of their Power, which, though settled at every Election, was not under any Regulation. Such was the Form of Government chosen by *Genoa*, and which continued near three Centuries without any considerable Variation.

The *Genoese*, however, in order to procure a Mark of their Independence, in the Year 958, sent a very respectful Deputation to *Berenger II.* who had been eight Years King of *Italy*, in Conjunction with *Adalbert* his eldest Son. This Deputation obtained

4 The REVOLUTIONS

from him an Instrument, still preserved in their Archives, confirming them in their Rights, Privileges, and Possessions. Some

Years before *Genoa* suffered a most terrible Calamity. It was surprized by the *Saracens*, who, after plundering it, set it on fire. Such of the Inhabitants as had escaped the Sword were made Slaves, except a few Troops, who were engaged in a foreign Expedition. These, being informed of the Desolation of their Country, returned and pursued the *Saracens* with such Success, that they recovered all the Prisoners. *Genoa* surprisingly re-

covered itself from this Destruction, and its Strength, and Splendour considerably increased. In Revenge for this Cruelty of the *Saracens*, the *Genoese* assisted the *Pisanese*, to drive these Infidels out of the Island of *Sardinia*.

According to the Historians of *Pisa*, it had been stipulated between the two States, that the *Genoese* should be satisfied with the Plunder taken in this War, and that *Sardinia* should belong to *Pisa*. These Con-

ditions were accordingly observed:

But the *Pisanese* soon forgot this important Service; for, some Years after, one of their Fleets bound for *Sardinia*, having been driven, by Stress of Weather, on the Coast of *Corfua*, took Advantage of the defenceless State of that Island, and seized upon it. This kindled such

such Animosities between *Pisa* and *Genoa*, as gave Occasion to many bloody Wars. The Beginnings proved unfortunate to the *Genoese*. Twelve trading Gallies, bound to the *Levant*, in their Passage made an Attempt upon *Pisa*, but most of them were sunk. This very Loss is an Evidence of the extensive Commerce of the *Genoese*, even at that time. Besides, it was then the Practice of Maritime Powers to fit out and adapt their Fleets both to War and Commerce.

The *Genoese* now began to grow in Reputation among the States of *Europe*. They joined in the Crusades, and not without Distinction; for such were the Services performed by their Soldiers, Seamen, Artificers, and Engineers, that *Baldwin I.* King of *Jerusalem*, rewarded them with the Property of a third of some, and a fourth of others of the conquered Cities. The *Genoese* carefully preserve this Act, which redounds so greatly to their Honour; and their chief Historians are not wanting pompously to blazon it, though with some Difference: Some date it the 23d of *May*, others the 22d of *April* 1105. *Boemond*, Prince of *Antioch*, likewise conferred several such Marks of Favour on the *Genoese*. I shall avoid a Detail of the Assistance and Exploits of the *Genoese* during the first Crusade, observing only, that in the Space of thirteen Years,

Anno
1100,
&c.

6 *The REVOLUTIONS*

they furnished towards these devout Expeditions, no less than seven different Fleets, some of which consisted of seventy Gallies : An Evidence of the Strength of the Naval Power of *Genoa*. Though this Republic was so formidable at Sea, and her Arms were carrying on their Conquests in *Afia*, she seemed to omit extending her narrow Limits at home. They did not possess themselves of the Country of *Lavagna* till 1113, when they also secured the important Gulph, now called *La Specia*, by erecting on the western Side of it the Fort of * *Porte Venere*. This Acquisition joined the *Genoese* Territories to those of *Pisa*, which reached to the opposite Side of this Gulph.

The Origin of the Contests between *Pisa* and *Genoa*, has been already mentioned. Both these Cities claimed the Isle of *Corsica*, it being equally advantageous to both. They both asserted, that the Bishops of that Island ought to be consecrated in their City. The War founded on these Disputes had been intermitted, while the *Pisanese*, no less than the *Genoese*, were engaged against the

Infidels. These Avocations ceased
Anno 1120, they renewed their Pretensions, and consequently their Wars. After several sharp Actions, the *Genoese* had such a Superiority, that they rescued their Prisoners out of the very Prisons in *Pisa*.

* This City was not walled till 1160.

Pisa. Nor would they consent to any Peace, till their Enemies absolutely renounced their Claim upon *Corsica*.

The *Genoese* now turned their Thoughts towards a farther Aggrandisement. Most of the neighbouring Cities, like themselves, had wisely taken Advantage of the Troubles in *Italy*, to erect themselves into independent States, each having their particular Government. It was morally impossible for such a Multitude of petty Republics to maintain their Independence long, against the Attempts of an ambitious Neighbour. Such *Genoa* proved; for in 1121, she over-ran *Fiacone*, with other adjacent Districts. And the Marquis *De Gavi* was glad to part with *Voltaggio*, for about twenty Pounds Sterling.

The Inhabitants of *Pisa* being impatient under such a disgraceful Peace, broke out again into an open War. The Popes *Urban II.* and *Gelasius II.* had decided the Consecration of the Bishops of *Corsica* in Favour of *Pisa*; but afterwards *Calixtus II.* after a full Discussion of the Point in a Council in 1123, thought he should gratify the Rancor of both Parties by decreeing, that the Bishops of *Corsica* should be consecrated at *Rome*. The *Genoese* acquiesced, but the *Pisanese* departed full of Discontent, and prepared for War. It lasted several Years, and with such Advantage to the *Genoese*, that having laid Siege to *Pisa* in 1129, they compelled the Inhabitants to lower their

3 The RESOLUTIONS

Houses to one single Story, according to the Boastings of the *Genoese*; but this is warmly contradicted by the Historians of *Pisa*.

At last, by the Mediation of *Innocent II.* an Accommodation was concluded between these two inveterate Nations. He *Anno* also conferred on the Bishops of *1133.* * *Genoa* and *Pisa*, the Title of Archbishops, and ordered, that some of the Bishops of *Corsica* should be Suffragans of the Archbishop of *Pisa*, and others of *Genoa*. Thus in *1133*, was terminated an Affair, which in Truth cost a great deal more Blood than it was worth.

Before this time, it had been thought proper to make some small Alterations in the Government of *Genoa*. In *1122*, the Consulships were limited to a Year, which has been since observed. At the same time, were created a Secretary, Recorder, and other Officers of State. In *1130*, it was enacted, that the Consuls, who till that Time acted both as Governors and Judges, should only attend to State Affairs. And for the Administration of Justice, fourteen Magistrates were appointed, two for each Ward of the City. I omit any little Alterations which were afterwards made in these Regulations.

Changes

* The Bishop of *Genoa* till then had been a Suffragan of the Archbishop of *Milan*.

Changes were unavoidable in a State always increasing. In 1128, the Genoese possessed themselves of *Mount Alto*. Two Years after they built a Fort at *St. Remo*; and the Counts of *Ventimiglio*, with some others, had submitted. The Reputation of their Power, which was constantly augmenting by the Extent of their Commerce, and the Strength of the Navy, induced their Neighbours to implore their Protection, and among the rest, a Part of *Sardinia*. The Counts *De Lavagna* began to oppose them, but their Country was soon secured by a Castle, which was built there in 1132, and by demolishing all their Forts in the following Year.

The Genoese had begun in 1102 to coin Money, and in 1139 this Privilege was confirmed to them by the Emperor *Conrad II*. In 1144, they obtained from Pope *Lucius II*, a Ratification of their Privileges and Possessions in *Syria*. And the same Pope also remitted them the Pound of Gold, which they paid him as Feodatories to the Holy See, for the Island of *Corsica*, to which the Popes had a Claim, founded on the Donation of *Charlemaine*, and other succeeding Emperors. *Lucius* went farther still, and gave the Genoese half the Island of *Corsica*. Though the Grant was but partial, the Genoese continued to keep Possession of the whole Island.

10 The REVOLUTIONS

I shall pass over some small Acquisitions and Expeditions relating to the *Genoese* about this time. But their War with the *Spanish Saracens*, in which their Strength and Bravery were equally conspicuous, merits a circumstantial Description. The free Navigation of the *Mediterranean Sea* had been obstructed by the continual Depredations of the *Saracens*. The *Genoese*, being the greatest Traders, suffered most; and these Pyrates being Masters of *Minorca*, and several other Islands, had the greater Opportunity of taking them. This induced the *Genoese* to send to Sea,

Anno 1146.

in 1146, a very strong Fleet.

They immediately landed in *Minorca*, plundering and ravaging the whole Island. From thence they sailed for *Almeria*, a considerable Town in the Kingdom of *Granada*, which they failed of taking, but destroyed all the neighbouring Country. The following Year they returned thither with a Fleet more formidable than the former, consisting of sixty-three Gallies, and an hundred and sixty-three Store-Ships and Transports. Their Troops on their landing were joined by those of *Alphonso* King of *Castile*, and the Count of *Barcelona*, at whose Request Pope *Eugenius III.* had excited the *Genoese* to this Expedition. As the *Saracens* expected an Attack, they made a very brave Defence; and though the Siege was vigorously carried on, it proved

a very long one. But at last the Town was carried by Storm. Among the immense Plunder, it is said, that the *Genoese* carried away a large Basin of one single Emerald, which is still kept in their Treasury. But their Historians affirm, that it was brought from the Holy Land, after the taking of *Cæsarea* in 1101. *Anno 1148.* It was believed to be the same as was made use of by *Christ* in his last Celebration of the Passover; or, at least, that in which the Head of *John the Baptist* was put; Notions suitable to the Ignorance and credulous Superstition of the Times of the *Crusades*.

From *Almeria* the *Genoese* marched against *Tortosa*, which was also in Possession of the *Saracens*. Though at first they had been assisted by the Count of *Barcelona's* Troops, yet afterwards the Siege of the Place fell wholly on them, the Count's Soldiers having all deserted for Want of Pay. However, *Tortosa* was obliged to Surrender; and besides their Share in the Booty, the *Genoese* had a third of the Place allotted to them, as their own Property, which sometime after they sold to the Count of *Barcelona*.

For several Years after, *Genoa* not being diverted by any foreign Expeditions, attended to the Regulation of its Finances; repair-ed and augmented its Naval Force; con-

Anno

1149.

1167.

cluded Alliances and Treaties of Commerce with *Emanuel*, Emperor of *Constantinople*, and *William*, King of *Sicily*; obtained Letters from Pope *Anastasius IV.* enjoining the *Christian* Princes in *Syria*, to allow them the quiet Enjoyment of their Possessions in that Country; chastised the Marquis *Careto*, who had seized on the Castle of *Nola*; and also enlarged its capital City, enclosing it with Stone Walls, which were not finished till 1160. The Pirameter was no less than five thousand five hundred and twenty Feet, though they comprehended only one Part of the City, the other, which was nearly equal to the former, being sufficiently defended by the Sea.

The Emperor *Frederick Barbarossa's* declared Intention to revive his Claims derived from *Charlemaine*, spread an universal Consternation through *Genoa*, and all Anno the other free Cities of *Italy*. And 1155. in 1155, *Frederick* actually came into *Italy* with this View. Some Cities paid dearly for their Resistance. *Tortona* stood a Siege, on which account *Frederick* ordered it to be razed. The other Cities upon this, strove who should be foremost in their Submissions. The *Genoese* Deputies met with a gracious Reception, but the Emperor returned into *Germany*, leaving their Affairs in Suspence.

Three Years after he came into *Italy* for fresh Tributes, and Marks of Homage.

Secret

Secret Practices were carrying on in *Genoa*, to bring them to a Compliance to *Frederick's* Demands ; but they, on the contrary, were inflexible, thinking that their Honour and Welfare called upon them for a rigorous Resistance. The new Walls, so far from being finished, went on but slowly. However this Crisis seemed to require, that they should be immediately completed ; and accordingly it was resolved to work incessantly Night and Day, and all the Inhabitants, without regard to Age, Sex, or Rank, were obliged to assist, by which means, the Work of a whole Year was performed in eight Days. A small Part of the Town which the Wall did not reach, was defended by Beams and Planks. Then a Body of chosen Troops were ordered into the City, with a vast Quantity of all kinds of Ammunition.

These warlike Preparations having been dispatched with all possible Diligence on Account of *Anno 1158*. *Frederick's Approach*, eight of the principal Citizens of *Genoa* were sent with a Remonstrance to him. They represented at their Audience, that it was not equitable to require Tribute from *Genoa*, as from other Cities in *Italy*, who might justly pay an Acknowledgement to the Emperor out of the large Revenues of their fruitful Territories, whereas that of *Genoa* was a narrow Coast, and so barren, as not to produce the Necessaries of Life, which had always exempted

ed them from any Contributions to the Empire; that their Commerce was their Substance; and to tax their Industry would be to extinguish it; that the Duties paid in the different Ports where they traded amounted to a very considerable Subsidy; that their Services to the Emperor were more than an Equivalent to any Sums he could draw from them; that they carried on a continual War against the Pirates; that the safe Navigation of the whole *Mediterranean Sea*, was entirely owing to the Activity of their Fleets; and that the Emperor could not procure such an Advantage to *Italy* for ten thousand Marks of Silver yearly.

These Allegations of the *Genoese* Deputies, made such an Impression upon *Frederick*, that a Treaty was soon concluded, by which *Frederick* received the *Genoese* into his Protection, with a Promise that he would never molest them in their Privileges and Possessions; that he would never hear any Complaint against them, unless with regard to the Safety of the Roads; that they should be exempt from Tribute and furnishing Troops; that they should only pay to the Emperor the Regal Duties, which they must be convinced was his due; that they should take an Oath of Fidelity to him; that, for this time, they should, by way of Free-Gift, present him with a thousand Silver Marks, and that they should add no new Fortifications to their City. Thus this important Negotiation, which, for several Years, had filled *Genoa* with such Apprehensions,

hensions, was terminated, which if it cur-ed its Independance, confirmed it however its most substantial Advantages.

The following Years were employed in quelling some Insurgents ; in fortifying towns ; in settling domestic Quarrels, which might otherwise have endangered the whole community ; in negotiating Treaties of Com-merce ; and cementing a Harmony with the Emperor of *Constantinople*, the *Saracens* and *Moors*. But the most important reaty was that in 1162, with the Anno
Emperor *Frederick*, by which they 1162.
ere to assist this Prince in a War

intended against the King of *Sicily*: And *Frederick*, not only obliged himself to defend all their Possessions, but gave them in fief all the Coast from *Monaco* to *Porto Venere*, with the Privilege of supplying themselves with Seamen, Timber, and other Ne-cessaries for Sea Service. But, however, without any Prejudice to such Nobles, whose Estates lay within the said Grant ; and like-
wise transferred to them the Pretensions he had to the City of *Syracuse* in *Sicily*.

In this Year also, the *Pisanese* renewed their ancient Quarrels with *Genoa*, by insult-ing the *Genoese* Merchants at *Constantinople*, and plundering their Magazines. The Em-
peror *Frederick*, to prevent the Consequences of a War, summoned both States to send him Deputies ; and as he was upon his De-parture for *Germany*, he obliged them to sign

16 The REVOLUTIONS

sign an Armistice till his return, which was in 1164. Instead of an amiable Conclusion the Negotiations only exasperated both Parties, and Hostilities immediately commenced with more Eagerness than ever.

We have before observed, that *Sardinia* belonged to the *Pisanese*. But a Territory of that Island, then called *Arborea*, (now *Oristagni*) had voluntarily submitted to the *Genoese* about the Year 1130. *Barissone*, the Lord of this District, thought the War between *Genoa* and *Pisa* afforded an Opportunity of exterminating the *Pisanese*, and making himself King. He im-

Anno 1164. *Barissone* imparted his Design to the *Genoese* who, besides weakening their Enemies, foresaw that the new King would be obliged to buy their Protection at their own Price, they therefore recommended the Affair to *Frederick*.

Barissone, to strengthen their good Offices, offered to hold his new Kingdom as a Fief of the Empire, to pay him a yearly settled Sum, and as a Token of Homage, to present him immediately with four thousand Marks of Silver. The *Pisanese* remonstrated, that *Sardinia* belonged to them, and that their Possessions were not lawfully at the Emperor's Disposal. But no regard was shewn to their Representations, whilst *Barissone's* Offers were accepted. The *Pisanese* threatened high; but the *Genoese* having fetched him from *Sardinia*, conducted him

to

Pavia, where, in Frederick's Presence, he
is crowned King of Sardinia.

All that now remained was to pay the
Emperor the promised Sum, which the Ge-
noese readily lent *Barissone*. Besides which,
he borrowed large Sums at *Genoa* of private
Persons, which he employed in fitting out
Fleet, consisting of seven Gallies, and three
large Ships. With these he embarked for
Sardinia, after repeated Thanks to the Ge-
noese, and Protestations of an unlimited Gra-
titude, leaving with them valid Instruments,
by which he was to pay all the Sums ad-
vanced to him, both by private Persons and
the Republic, before he landed in *Sardinia*.
But this new King wanted the most neces-
sary Circumstance and Pretension, the Con-
sent of the People on whom he was im-
posed. The *Sardinians* not having been
consulted, and disliking any Government's
being obtruded upon them, would not ad-
vance the Sums. *Barissone* being thus dis-
appointed, the *Genoese* who attended him,
and had not suffered him to go out of the
Ship, brought him back to *Genoa*, where
he was obliged to remain till he could dis-
charge his Obligations.

The War between *Pisa* and *Anno*
Genoa was, in the mean time, car- 1165,
ried on with the utmost Rage, 1169.
Both Sides omitting nothing in
their Power to procure the other's Destru-
ction. Both being very powerful at Sea, re-
ciprocally

reciprocally ravaged several Parts of their Enemy's Territories, committing all the Disorders and Cruelties, which naturally result from such an envenom'd War. Frederick himself was not able to bring about a Reconciliation. Their respective Claims to the Island of *Sardinia*, were now become the chief Subject of their Contests. The Emperor ordered them to be examined several Times, which, however, produced no definitive Decision. Both dated their Claims from their joint Conquest of this Island, and the *Genoese* confirmed their Pretensions, both by many Circumstances of this Conquest, and the Duties, which they affirmed to have been always paid them by the *Neopolitans* trading to *Sardinia*. The *Pisanese* Cause appeared clearer as to the compleat Possession of the Island. However, Frederick's Commissioners with all their Impartiality, Sagacity, and Intreaties, could not reconcile these exasperated States.

Genoa stood in great need of a Peace, for domestic Troubles seemed to be increasing beyond all Remedy. The City was divided into Parties, between whom several Encounters had happened, owing to the Pride and Implacability of the *Avocati* and *Castelli*, two of the most powerful Families in *Genoa*. Their Enmity was of a long standing, and their Wealth and Power gained them great Numbers of Adherents. These Feuds first broke out in 1165, upon a Dispute between

Orlando

Orlando Avocato and *Fulcone de Castello*, in which, being seconded by their Partizans, several Citizens fell in the Fray. Many such Violences had since happened. Nor were they confined to the Inhabitants of the City, but those of the Country always engaged in these Quarrels, which served as a Pretence for many Villanies and Disorders.

The Consuls had been obliged to procure a Guard of three hundred Men to give Weight to their Authority. Nor could all the Severity of Punishment suppress the daily Thefts, Robberies and Murders. Amidst these Calamities and Difficulties, it was thought Expedient to pluck up the Evil by the very Roots, and an Overture was made in the Council, that the two Leaders of these Broils should be summoned to end their Disputes by a public Duel, in which only their own Blood would be spilt.

According to the *Genoese* Historians, this Motion was rejected by a great Majority, as inhuman; but it was at the same time resolved to make a Shew of bringing the Point to such a Decision. According, public Notice was given, that the Consuls were determined to end the Disputes, which for six Years past had done such Damages to the Republic; and that the Heads of these Parties should appear on a Day and Place appointed to put a final Conclusion to all Quarrels by a single Duel. These

Anno

1169.

These Chiefs were six, three of a Side. Upon the publishing this Order, the Women and Children of the Combatants threw themselves at the Feet of Magistrates, requesting them not to permit so bloody a Scene to be exhibited. But the Consuls seemed immoveable, and the appointed Day being come, not one of the Champions failed to appear.

The Place appointed was a Hall in the Archbishop's Palace, where all the Council met; for the Consuls had neglected nothing which tended to create Respect, and give a solemn Appearance to the Assembly. The Magistrates were seated on each Side of the Archbishop, the Dignity of whose Rank and Age, was heightened by his Wisdom and Piety. At the Entrance of the Hall, stood the Clergy in their sacerdotal Habits, with Crucifixes and Banners, the Relics of St. John Baptist being placed in the Centre. The six Champions being introduced, the venerable Prelate, instead of giving the Signal for the Combat, with an Air of deep Concern, began to represent the sad Effect of their Quarrels, and how deeply their dear Country had suffered by them. Then he enlarged on the Advantage, Delight, and Happiness of Peace and Harmony; concluding with an Exhortation to consult the Regard due to themselves, their Families, their Country, and their Religion. They all relented at his pathetic Speech. And

the

the Prelate perceiving their Tears, wept also for Joy. "Come, said he, my Children, away with all Malice, live hence-forward like Christians and like Brethren. Embrace each other before this august Assembly; in the Sight of these holy Relics, and in my Presence, who am your Archbishop, your Father, and who loves you with all the Affection of a Parent."

Upon this, these inveterate Enemies, who were come bent on each others Destruction, bursting into Tears, ran towards one another, and testified their Reconciliation by such cordial Embraces, that from that Time all Differences and Quarrels entirely ceased. Thus the public Tranquility was restored, which had been interrupted by such violent Divisions, as might have proved the Ruin of *Genoa*, had they not been very politically concealed from the *Pisanese*, with whom they were still at War.

The Hostilities which, for some Time, had been carried on in a military manner, now began to degenerate into Robberies and Piracies. At length the War was terminated by the Mediation of *Frederick*, and happily for both States. This Prince adjudged, that *Sardinia* should be shared between the *Pisanese* and *Genoese*, and that of the four Districts of this Island, *Cagliari* and *Dristagni* should belong to the latter. Some Years before this Decision, the *Genoese* had car-

Anno

1170,

1175.

carried *Bariffone* back to this Island, after ^{the} ~~the~~
detaining him almost eight Years on Acc^t ~~the~~
count of his Debts.

These Wars, and intestine
Anno Divisions, were succeeded by
 1186, most happy Calm, which lasted
&c. several Years without any con-
 siderable Interruption. But now
 new Quarrels threw *Genoa* into its former
 Danger, occasioned by the Divisions
 some of its own daring and factious C-
 itizens. The Family of the *Avocati*
 though partly the Authors of the for-
 mer Commotions, were not concerned in
 these. But the Arrogance and Ambition of
 the *Castelli*, having raised them open En-
 mies, they immediately proceeded to vio-
 lent Measures, in order to cur-
Anno them. Frequent Tumults and
 1188, Murders were the Consequence
&c. One of the Consuls was assassinated
 All that the Pope's Legate could
 do, was to procure an Interval of dissem-
 bled Satisfaction; for the next Year their
 Disturbances broke out afresh.

The Grandeur of *Genoa* had fomented
 the Ambition of its Citizens. Its Offices
 whose Lustre was increased with its Power
 were eagerly sollicited, which occasioned
 Factions and Parties, Animosities and Quar-
 rels among the Candidates, and filled the
 City with Confusion and Disorder. The
 most disinterested Patriots judged that these
 Evils

After Civils were only to be remedied by investing
Foreign Strangers with the Government, in Imitation of several Cities *Anno*
Italy. Accordingly, instead of their Consuls, a supreme Magistrate was appointed, under the Title of *Podestat*, who was *Manizoldi Petocio*, a Native of *Brescia*, equally esteemed for his Virtue and Capacity. His Power was limited to a Year, at the Expiration of which he was to give an Account of his Administration.

The Ferment was too great to be immediately allayed by this new Form of Government. *Fulcone de Castello*, a very passionate Man, having headed the former Tumults, carried his Fury to such a Height as to massacre one of the Consuls, during the Continuance of their Administration. The *Podestat* entered upon his Office with an Animadversion on this Attempt. He assembled the People, strongly representing to them the Heinousness of the Fact; and the next Day he ordered the Delinquent's House to be demolished in his Presence, *Falcone* and his chief Partizans having avoided their Punishment by Flight.

Henry VI. Successor to the Emperor *Frederick* his Father, was at this time negotiating with the *Genoese*, to assist him in the Conquest of *Sicily*, which he claimed in Right of *Constantia* his Wife. The dangerous Conditions on which the *Genoese* consented,

consented, and some other Treaties, were great Proofs of the Podestat's Policy and Integrity. But though many Advantages had resulted from this new Administration, it was superseded, and at the Expiration of the Year, and the Power of the first Podestat Consuls were again chosen.

The Republic was soon distracted with greater Agitations than ever. The whole Genoese Dominions were in Arms, and frequent Skirmishes happened between the opposite Parties. The next Year these Disorders grew to such a Head as to trample on all Law and Authority; the Consuls were obliged to resign their Office, and shut themselves up in their Houses. It was now an open civil War; every Faction had its Towns and Castles; pitched Battles were fought, and Sieges regularly carried on. The Consuls appointed in 1194, finding themselves also unable to stem the Torrent, abdicated their Posts, which brought on the Election of a Podestat, with the same Limitations as the former. *Uberti Olivano of Pavia*, a Person of distinguished Merit, was chosen. Immediately all Discords, Tumults, and Revenge seemed to subside; the Podestat having secured the Forts and Retreats of the most obstinate Insurgents. Domestic Affairs being by this means brought to some State of Tranquility, he was at leisure to attend to those abroad.

A mid

Amidst all their Difficulties and Commotions the *Genoese* had joined their Troops to the Reinforcements destined for the Christian Princes of *Asia*. But now a more important Expedition engaged their Attention ; the Emperor urged them to perform their Engagements with regard to the Conquest of *Sicily*, and to forward them came in Person to *Genoa*. Nor was he wanting in any Promise they could desire. Accordingly a very strong Fleet was fitted out under the Command of the Podestat. It was joined by some Gallies from *Pisa*. The united Fleets, after taking some Places without any Resistance, sailed for *Messina*. But here a Quarrel happening between the *Pisanese* and *Genoese*, a great many were killed on both Sides, fighting with their usual Animosity. The *Pisanese* lost several Gallies, and the *Genoese* suffered in their Magazines. These Disputes at last were accommodated by the Mediation of the Emperor's General, but so manifestly to the Disadvantage of the *Genoese*, that their Podestat died with Vexation.

His Successor was *Otbo de Caretto*, who pushed the *Sicilian War* so vigorously, that the whole Island soon submitted to the Emperor. These important Services surely deserved a punctual Performance of all the Emperor's Promises. But so far was he from acting with the Honour of a crowned Head, that he even revoked the Grants

which had been formerly given them on *Sicily*. And their Historians have painted in the blackest Colours, yet really without Exaggeration, the Emperor's Ingratitude, after such a Loss of Men and Treasure in this Expedition.

James Mainbo, who had been chosen Podestat the following Year, 1195. in hopes of obtaining Justice from the Emperor *Henry*, waited on him at *Pavia*, accompanied by the Archbishop of *Genoa*, and several Citizens of the first Rank. But after repeated Instances and Remonstrances, of Promises, Treaties, Grants, and Services, he returned without obtaining the least Recompence. He was succeeded by *Brudo Marcellino*, whose excellent Administration continued him a Year longer. The civil and military Qualities were united in him. He was eloquent, mild, and courteous, but resolute even to Severity when necessary. As these Qualities rendered him the Darling of good Men, he was also a Terror both to wicked Citizens and foreign Enemies. His Authority was no less respected at home, than his Arms were abroad. I shall not enlarge on the particular Transactions of his Government, or of any of his Predecessors, which consisted chiefly of Expeditions against the *Pisanese*, by Way of Reprisals for their continual Depredations; the Suppression of Tu- mults, and the Chastisement of seditious Va- sals.

sals. As the Distance of Time renders these of little Concern to us, I think it sufficient to note the return of these, or similar Events.

The first Year of the thirteenth Century saw *Genoa* restore the Consulship, but it was of short Continuance, for the very next Year the Podestatship was revived with Triennial Power. In the midst of these intestine Agitations and foreign Quarrels, *Genoa* continued to make new Acquisitions. Thus in 1202, they purchased *Gavi* and its Territory for Two Hundred Pounds Sterling. But the chief Source of their Opulence and Riches was their Naval Power, which was daily enlarged by their Sagacity and Diligence.

Their *Levant* Fleets brought them immense Profits. They had Storehouses and Factories in several Parts of it, and Confessions and Advantages of all kinds were given them, on Account of the Benefit of their Commerce, and the Service of their Arms. However, their Commerce was not a little interrupted by the *Pisanese*, who were also possessed of a considerable Trade. The War was at length suspended by a Truce in 1209. The restless Ambition of several Citizens, whose Designs were thwarted by a public Tranquility, had thrown *Genoa* into several Mutations of its Government. *Falcone de Castello*, of whom mentioned has already been made as a chief Mover of Se-

dition, procured himself, in 1205, to be chosen Podestat, notwithstanding his Incapacity as a Citizen. It was a singular Instance. The Podestat who succeeded him was, according to the original Institution, a Foreigner. But the next Year Consuls were chosen ; a few Years afterwards abolished, and, in a smaller Space of Time restored ; Vicissitudes which we think of too little Importance to mark the several Epochas.

The Year 1212, furnishes the *Anno Genoese* Chronologers with a remarkable Event. The *Crusades* 1212, 1224. had turned the Eyes of most People towards the holy Places. They were become the chief Object of the Devotion of all Christian Nations : And the Pilgrims were as numerous as the Armies sent thither for Conquests. A Report had lately been raised, that the Sea of *Genoa* was to draw back, in Imitation of the Red-Sea, to open a Foot-Passage to *Jerusalem*. Such was the Infatuation, that this Story gained universal Credit, and near seven thousand Pilgrims of all Ranks, Age, and Sex, set out for *Genoa*. The *Genoese*, as much perplexed, as surprized, at the Arrival of such an odd Multitude, took Measures for their speedy Removal ; and engaged them to quit the City after a Stay of a few Days. *Genoa*, however, was so far from undervaluing the *Crusades*, that the taking of *Dai-*

meta

meta in 1209, was in a great measure owing to its Troops.

The Truces between *Pisa* and *Genoa* being often broken and renewed, a more solid Peace was concluded by the Mediation of Pope *Honorius III.* in 1217. Some Disputes with the Inhabitants of *Marseilles* gave them little Concern; but that between them and the *Venetians*, called for all their Vigilance and Force, they being able to dispute with them the Empire of the Sea. The first Sparks of Discord appeared in the Year 1210. The *Genoese*, as Allies of the Count of *Mallaspina*, having assisted him in taking from the *Venetians* the Isle of *Candia*. A Stop was put to the first Hostilities between *Genoa* and *Venice* in 1212, by a three Years Truce, at the Expiration of which, they were renewed, ceasing again in 1218 by a Treaty of Peace for ten Years. These Times were not entirely free from the Feuds of Citizens, and the Revolts of Vassals. Those of *Ventimiglia* were the most untractable, as being never totally suppressed. Their last Insurrection was of some Continuance, and gave *Genoa* a great deal of Trouble. *Ventimiglia* stood a long Siege, and was reduced to the utmost Extremity before it surrendered in 1222, when no Measures were neglected to restrain such an enterprising and dangerous People.

Agitated as she was, *Genoa* still kept her Aggrandisement in View. Several Towns

and Territories voluntarily submitted to her Government, others cost her Money; the Castle of *Crovora*, in particular, about Eighty Pounds Sterling, besides almost an equal Sum paid to the Counts of *Malaspina* for relinquishing their Claim to it. *Nice* freely surrendered. They gave Fifteen Hundred Pounds Sterling for the Castle of *Pareto*. Several Nobles made them Grants of Lands. Their Possessions in *Syria* were ratified and enlarged: But the Emperor *Frederick II.* though under the greatest Obligation, could not be prevailed upon to acknowledge any Claim of *Genoa* upon *Sicily*.

Though the *Genoese* were very strict in introducing their Laws into all their remote Settlements and Acquisitions, and imposed on them Magistrates of their Nation, their Conduct was quite different in their own City. Not only their *Podestat* was a Foreigner, but even their Judges. In 1216 the Citizens of *Genoa* were excluded from the Administration of Justice, which was committed to five Lawyers chosen from among their Neighbours. The Practices of the several Factions which distracted *Genoa*, forced them to this Expedient. The Citizens being thus rendered incapable of the Magistracy formed no Cabals, nor raised Disturbances to procure it. These foreign Judges being free from any particular Attachments, and their good Behaviour their Support, administered Justice to the general Satis-

Satisfaction. The long Continuance of this Custom is a sufficient Proof of its Benefit and Wisdom.

Genoa now began to be looked upon by its Neighbours with an evil Eye. The Inhabitants of *Alessandria* laid Claim to *Capriata*, one of its late Acquisitions, and in order to maintain it, formed an Alliance with *Milan* and *Tortona*. The first Attempt of these Confederates was against *Pareto*, where they were repulsed, and the *Genoese*, without delay, took the Field.

Anno

1224,

1240.

The Success of the War was inclining to the *Genoese*, when an intestine Division obliged them to act only on the defensive.

Albenga and *Savona*, in these Embarrassments of the Commonwealth, were for shaking off its Government, to which they had long since voluntarily submitted, making an Offer of themselves to the Count of *Savoy*. Immediately a considerable Force was sent against them. After a short Defence, they were obliged to surrender at Discretion. The Fortifications of *Savona* were destroyed; and, for the Security of both Places, the *Genoese* raised Forts, placing in them strong Garrisons. After this Revolt was suppressed, they turned their Thoughts to the Termination of the *Alessandrian* War, and the Pretensions of the *Alessandrians* to *Capriata* were referred

Anno

1226:

Anno

1227.

to the *Milanese*, who, though Allies of the *Alessandrians*, could not help deciding that *Capriata* rightly belonged to the *Genoese*. Pursuant to this Decree, the Deputies of *Milan* conducted the Podestat of *Genoa* to

Capriata, in order to invest him
Anno with the Possession of that Town.

1228. But as they were entering the Place, they were so near being surprised by a Body of *Alessandrians*, that the Podestat, with great Difficulty escaped to *Gavi*, and the Alarm instantly spreading, he was followed thither by all the Inhabitants of *Capriata*, with what Effects they could carry off. In the mean time the *Alessandrians*, enraged at their Disappointment, set fire to the Houses. Nor did they even pay any Regard to the Churches; and, what is still more horrid, dug up the dead Bodies, hanging them on the Battlements of the Walls.

Capriata was now become uninhabitable, so that the *Alessandrians* were obliged to build Huts and Barracks, which they enclosed with a Fortification. The

Anno War was renewed; but the Cruelty and Ravages therof soon induced both Parties to chuse Arbitrators, who again determined in Favour of the *Genoese*. Accordingly *Capriata* being delivered up to them, they have quietly kept Possession of it ever since. But in the fore-going Year the Count of *Provence* had taken

taken Nice from them before they could send a sufficient Reinforcement. The same Year they had also gained several valuable Territories, among which were *Diano, Taggia, and Dolce-Aqua.*

Although the *Levant* was the chief Seat of the *Genoese* Commerce, yet they carried on a considerable Trade in *Anno 1234.* the Western Parts of *Africa.* These were attacked in 1234 by a *Crusade.* The *Genoese* Commerce was of too great Concern for them not to assist the *Moors*, and whilst they joined with the *Crusades*, against the *Asiatic Mabometans*, they thought, and possibly more justly, that it behoved them to assist the *African Mabometans* against other *Crusades.* The *Moors* engaged to be accountable for all the Charges of their Auxiliaries. And accordingly, such powerful Succours were dispatched to them, that the *Crusades* were obliged to abandon their Enterprize. But the *Genoese* were disappointed in their Expectations of a Reimbursement, the *Moors* eluding the Convention. This occasioned Reproaches and high Words on both Sides. The *Genoese* were insulted, and all their rich Magazines at *Ceuta* burnt. This Outrage, heightened by its Ingratitude, was the more resented by the Republic of *Genoa*, which immediately determined on Revenge. *Anno 1235.* A formidable Fleet appeared the next Year before *Ceuta*, and, after

34 *The R E V O L U T I O N S*

battering it a long time with all the Machines then in use, the *Moors* agreed to give the *Genoese* entire Satisfaction.

Genoa was very seldom at rest, what with Revolts abroad and Tumults at home. In 1233, an Insurrection broke out in the Valleys of *Arcia* and *Oniglia*, which were not quelled without Difficulty: In 1238, *Savona*, *Albenga*, and *Ventimiglia*, three turbulent Cities, again revolted. Though they were reduced to their Duty the same Year, they did not continue in it. Several civil Diffensions had arisen from different Causes. To prevent the Consequences of the Citizens Ambition they had been excluded from the chief Dignities, but still those within their Reach produced continual Cabals, and Differences. Some of the most powerful Families seemed by their Intrigues to have monopolized them, which proved the Source of a very dangerous Tumult in 1237. A contested Election of a Podestat occasioned some Disburbances in 1237. But

Anno 1239, those raised by the Emperor *Frederick II.* two Years after, were 1240. more formidable. This Prince in 1238, required the *Genoese* to do him Homage. They agreed to take an Oath of Fidelity, but insisted that no Homage was due from them. This Refusal had put the Emperor upon disturbing the *Genoese* Affairs in all Parts. He had instigated *Savona*, *Albenga*, and all the Western Coast

Coast to a Revolt ; at the same time fomenting a Conspiracy, in which many of the principal Citizens were Accomplices, which aimed at nothing less than seizing on the Government, and delivering it up to *Frederick*. But his Projects took Air, and were happily prevented, most of the revolted Vassals being successfully suppressed. A League was formed with *Milan* and *Placentia* against the Emperor's Designs, and every Thing was quiet with regard to the *Venetians*, a nine Years Peace having been lately made with them, at the Exhortation of Pope *Gregory IX.*

The Disputes of this Pope with the Emperor, proved a fresh Source of Resentment in this Prince against the *Genoese*. And here the History of *Genoa* becomes more interesting than before. Its Forces hitherto had been only employed in suppressing its Vassals, protecting its Commerce, and defending its Frontiers against its weaker Neighbours. Its Wars, though bloody, were little more than occasional and transient Expeditions. Its domestic Commotions, as they were only composed of a few Families, were soon quelled by the Government. Now *Genoa* appears on a more conspicuous Theatre ; it has more extensive Views, and is moved by more important Springs. The Motives and Continuance of its foreign Wars, no less distinguish it than the Power of its several Enemies. The Feuds are no longer

the private Quarrels of a few ambitious Families, but spread a civil War throughout all its Dominions. Such Transactions deserve a more circumstantial Detail than those hitherto related.

Pope * *Gregory IX.* had summoned a Council at *Rome*, in order to depose *Frederick*. But this Prince having secured all the Roads to *Italy* against the Prelates, *Gregory* applied to the *Genoese* to transport them on board their Gallies from *Nice* to *Rome*, and the Emperor was as urgent with the *Genoese* against their Compliance. But the Pope being preferred, *Frederick* procured a Fleet from the *Pisanese* capable of making Head against those of *Genoa*; at the same time marching Troops into different Parts of the *Genoese* Dominions, that this Diversion might oblige them to lay up their Fleet, which had already transported from *Nice* to *Genoa* the Prelates of *France* and *England*, who were to be joined there by those of several Cities of *Lombardy*.

But the greatest Apprehensions of the *Genoese* lay in the Party which *Frederick* had found means of forming in their Capital Cities. His Letters to *Frederick Grillo*, and *John Strigginporci*, two leading Men, had been delivered to them in a Cake of Wax, acquainting them of his Design of absolutely opposing the Prelates Passage; and that this

* *Justin* Fol. 83, &c. *Folieta*, p. 141. & seq.

his only was his View in ordering his Generals to enter the Republic's Territories. But so far from having any ill Design against the *Genoese*, that he loved them, and would give Proofs of it, but would also take a severe Revenge upon his Enemies Partizans. These Letters, which were drawn up with an Intention to be communicated, were not long kept secret, but produced the same Effect on both Parties. That of the Pope, and that of the Emperor, were equally seized with Fears and Apprehensions. The latter specially were for forming themselves into Bodies, and furnishing themselves with Provisions, and Arms in order to oppose the Magistrates.

At that very Juncture a *Florentine*, who was an Emissary of the Emperor, and secretly distributed Money about *Genoa*, having been seized, *Rosso della Volta* dared to rescue him from those who were carrying him to Prison; and the Judges having summoned him to answer for such an Attempt, he refused to appear; as did also several others, who had been cited on the same Occasion. The Podestat, having immediately called the People together, represented to them the Calamities which these Commotions must bring upon the Republic, unless prevented by the severe Punishment of the Guilty. His Speech had the desired Effect, and the People unanimously cried out, Let the Rebels be put to Death. The Podestat without

38 *The REVOLUTIONS*

without delay went in Person to see the Houses of *John Strigginporci*, and *Thomae Spinola* demolished. *Spinola* offering to resist, received a Cut in the Head, of which he died a few Days after.

This Exertion of Authority intimidated the Emperor's Faction, and the next Day several came and submitted themselves to the Magistrates. Some were corporally punished, some were banished, and others thought proper to banish themselves. *John Strigginporci* persisting in his Revolt, was declared a Rebel, and all his Effects confiscated. The public Tranquility was now so far restored, that the Fleet, whose Departure had been retarded by these Incidents, was ordered to Sea. It consisted of sixty Sail, on board of which were three Legates, the Ambassadors of several States and a great many Prelates summoned by the Pope to the Council. But they did not reach *Rome*.

The *Pisanese* Armament was joined by twenty-seven of the Emperor's Gallies, in order to dispute the Passage with the *Genoese* Fleet. Upon Information of this at *Genoa*, a Reinforcement of eight Gallies was dispatched to their former Fleet, which was then arrived at *Porto-Venere*. But the Admiral, though no Stranger to the Strength and Intentions of the Enemy, would not wait for any farther Succours. He was but little inferior in Number of Ships, but so

encumbered with Baggage and useless Passengers, that they were by no means in a Fighting Condition. Whereas those of the Enemy, besides their being entirely fitted for an Engagement, had veteran Troops on board. The Legates and Prelates trembling at a Danger so opposite to their Character, passionately conjured the *Genoese* Admiral, to endeavour, at least, to avoid the Enemy's Fleet, by keeping close along the Coast of *Corsica*. But the Admiral thinking that it would be a Blemish to his Honour, could not be persuaded from keeping near the Coast of *Tuscany*. Off *Pisa* he discovered the combined Fleet of the Emperor and *Pisan*, and immediately formed the Line of Battle. His Ardour was well seconded by every Ship, but their Disadvantages were too many for their Valour. All his Ships were sunk or taken, except five Gallies. The Prelates were, by the Emperor's Orders, thrown into Prison, where most of them died: Nor did the Pope himself long survive the Affliction of this Disaster. As for the *Genoese*, they were in the utmost Grief and Despondency, which their Enemies taking Advantage of, fell upon them on all Sides. For while the Emperor's Generals made considerable Progresses towards the *Voltaggio*, *Savona* rebelled; the *Genoese* Exiles resorted thither, and in the midst of so many Misfortunes, the Enemy's Fleet appeared in Sight, and came within half a Mile of

of the Harbour. The Imperialists flattered themselves, that the Approach of their Fleet would cause some Motions in their Favour; they afterwards sailed towards *Noli*, which the People of *Savona*, *Final*, and *Albenga* had promised to attack on their Arrival. But the gallant Resistance of the Inhabitants of *Noli* rendered their Project abortive; and the *Genoese* soon came to their Assistance.

Their immense Loss had indeed alarmed but not disheartened them: It may be said rather to have animated them with such a Resolution of immediately recovering their Naval Force at any Rate, that all of them became either Workmen, or Sailors. They worked without any intermission Night and Day in building Gallies, so that the very Day after the Imperial Fleet weighed from before *Genoa*, they had no less than fifty-one Vessels compleatly rigged and armed, which putting immediately to Sea, came up with the Enemy off *Noli*; but the Imperialists as soon as they discovered the *Genoese* Fleet, cut their Cables and stood off to Sea, with such Expedition, that the *Genoese*, after a long Chase, returned into the Harbour. The combined Fleets appeared again, but without any considerable Action: Nor were the Land Forces of the Emperor, and his Confederates, more fortunate by Land, being every where beaten, or obliged to retreat.

The War against the *Genoese* began to abate, for the Continuance of their vigorous Efforts

efforts obstructed all the Projects and Attempts of the Enemy. The Emperor still kept a strong Fleet upon the *Genoese Coast*, and the *Genoese* left no means untried to come to an Engagement, but were as often disappointed. *Frederick's* * Admiral was a *Genoese*, whom the Emperor had gained over to his Service at the Commencement of the War. During the Year 1242, he avoided the eager Pursuit of the *Genoese* Fleet under the Command of the Podestat, often spread Consternation all over the Coast, though protected by a vast Number of Gallies, and by his Stratagems rendered quite useless this Armament, which had put *Genoa* to immense Charges. This also was the Sum of the Advantage on *Frederick's* Side; who certainly gave Orders not to come to a decisive Action, from a Persuasion that the *Genoese* could not maintain a War, which, besides its prodigious Expence, was so destructive to their Commerce. This was a wise Step, and seems to be the only Motive why the Emperor's Admiral, who was no less daring than expert, should fly from Enemies, who were not very little superior.

If the Emperor was for prolonging the War, the *Genoese* were for bringing it to a speedy Conclusion, and took the best Measures for effecting it; one

* His Name was Ansaldo di Mare, one of the greatest families in *Genoa*, the same that had beaten the *Genoese* Fleet last Year.

one of which was the Reduction of Savona. This City was not only the Refuge of the Exiles, but also of very great Importance to their Enemies, as it was a Nest of Privateers, which greatly molested their trading Ships, and also Detachments from thence committed frequent Ravages within the Territories. The Podestat in Person laid down before the Place with a formidable Army.

Savona being soon reduced to Extremis for Want of Provisions and Ammunition, pressing Messages were sent to the Generals of the Emperor and his Allies to hasten its Relief. They immediately advanced to Aqui, presuming that the Genoese would raise the Siege on the bare Report of their March; but finding that the Podestat rather pushed it on with more Vigour, the Imperialists thought fit to retire, after having in the Night-time thrown into Savona, two hundred Horse with some other Troops, and a great Quantity of Provisions. If this Reinforcement revived the Courage of the Besieged, it also exasperated the Besiegers, who immediately sent for fresh Troops; and those of Savona having attempted to make a Sally, met with such a sharp Repulse as kept them for the future within their Walls. The Besieged, seeing they should soon be reduced to their former Straights, sent a Representation to the Emperor at Pisa of their Sufferings, their Services, the Importance

nce of preserving the Place, and the Necessity of immediate Succours. Frederick being determined not to forsake them, instantly sent Orders, both to his Land Forces and his Fleet, which consisted of one hundred and thirty Gallies, to hasten to *Savona*. The Podesta judging it would be Temerity to persist against such a superior Force, after a general unsuccessful Storm, returned to *Genoa*.

The People were in a very great Ferment about the Miscarriage of this Campaign, and loudly complained against the Nobles, though they intended to prolong the War for their own private Advantage. The common Cry was, it was against their Will that they went to the Siege of *Savona*. It was their Fault that it was not taken at once; but their Aim was to save the Exiles in it, who were all some way or other related to them. This caused the Siege to be carried on so slowly, and raised so hastily before they were attacked, or even so much as saw an Enemy. The Podesta, apprehending that these bold Invectives might bring on a Mutiny, assembled the People, and with such Mildness and Evidence laid open to them the Unreasonableness of their suspicions, that they were satisfied.

On the Death of *Gregory IX.* *Celestine IV.* was chosen Pope, but he enjoyed his Dignity only eighteen Days. After an Interregnum of twenty Months, *Innocent IV.* was nominated. He was a *Genoese* by Birth, and

and of the Family of *Fiesca*. During his Cardinalship, he had been a warm Friend to the Emperor *Frederick*, but upon his Exaltation soon became his Enemy. To accommodate this Difference, *Civita Castellana* was the Place appointed for an Interview, where the Pope accordingly came; but finding that the Emperor's Aim was to surprize him, and that his Return was now cut off, he requested the *Genoese*, his Countrymen, who always favoured the Holy See, to carry him off with a Squadron of their Gallies. They kept this Affair so secret that *Frederick* had not the least Suspicion of it. A *Genoese* Squadron put to Sea, steering towards *Provence*; but off *Albenga* suddenly altered its Course towards the Island of *Corsica*; and from thence made the best of its Way towards *Civita Vecchia*. The Pope arriving there the same Night with six Cardinals, this Squadron immediately got under Sail, and carried him to *Genoa*. From thence he went to *Lyons*, where convening a Council, the Emperor was excommunicated, and his Subjects absolved of their Oath of Fidelity.

Such a timely Assistance to the Pope could not but fill the Emperor with Resentment against the *Genoese*. But his Hands were too full to shew it, except in a scandalous Act of Cruelty to some *Genoese* Prisoners in the Army of the *Milanese*, by cutting off their Right Hands, and plucking

g out their Right Eyes. As the Genoese were now very little harassed by their Enemies, so were they also not very active, all their Expeditions being to cruize now and then on the Pisanese Ships, and make incursions into the Territory of Savona. However, in 1247, twenty Gallies appeared off Genoa, throwing huge Darts and Stones against the City; but upon Notice by Intelligence from the Shore, that the Genoese Fleet was coming out, they saved themselves in the Harbour of Savona, where the Poestat actually followed them with some Gallies which had been equipt with surprising Dispatch; but here again, there was no Possibility of bringing them to an Action, which obliged the Genoese to retire. About this time, the Adherents of the Pope and Emperor began to be distinguished by the Titles of *Guelfs* and *Gibelins*. These were Names of a long standing in Germany, but of an uncertain Origin. Till then the two Parties were called at Genoa the *Rampini* and *Mascarati*. The cruel Factions, which had for so many Years shaken Italy, were far from being abated. The Ravages and Bloodshed occasioned by them, make too considerable a Part of the succeeding History, in which the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins* appear the chief Actors.

In the mean time, all Things seemed to wear a harmonious Aspect. The Exiles were in Hopes

Anno

1251.

of being re-called; for the Family of *Fiesca*, than which none had greater Interest, or was more regarded, earnestly solicited their Pardon. In the Interim, *Genoa* was informed of the Death of *Frederick*; an Event no less joyful to the City than discouraging to the Rebels, who now plainly saw they must make the best Composition they could. *Savona*, *Albenga*, and several others readily submitted; and soon after the Pope passing through *Genoa*, in his return to *Rome*, became an Intercessor for the Exiles, and obtained their Pardon. The *Pisanese* alone refused to submit.

The *Florentines* being chosen Arbitrators, decreed, that the *Pisanese* should restore some Parcels of Land belonging to the State of

Genoa, which they had seized. Anno 1254. but the *Pisanese* refusing to comply, the People of *Florence* and *Lucca* joined with *Genoa*, to chastise the *Pisanese* for their Obstinacy.

It was during the Course of this War, that the Form of Government in *Genoa* underwent a new Change. Anno 1257. The Power of the Nobles had long occasioned Heartburning among the People. They complained, that they had not the least Share in the Administration; that all the eminent Posts were engrossed by the Nobility; that the Command of Armies, Negotiations, Embassies, and other Dignities were entirely conferred

them. These Clamours, which had already been several times repeated, but happily quieted, at last, in 1257, broke out with such Violence, as threatened the entire ruin of the State. Discontents ran high against the Podestat, particularly with regard to his insatiable Avarice; and as he was shortly to return with his Family to Milan, his native Place, the People gathered, saying out, that he ought to die, and pursued him with Stones. He happily escaped their Rage, by taking Refuge in the House of his Successor. This, however, did not put an End to the Tumult, it rather increased, and nothing was heard all over the City but to Arms; the People for ever; a Captain of the People be chosen. Accordingly *William Boccanegra* was immediately proclaimed Captain of the People in the Church of *St. Syrus*, with repeated Shouts of unanimous Joy. *Boccaenegra* being placed on a raised Seat, received the Oath of Obedience from the whole Assembly. The next Day they met again in the Cathedral, where forty-two were selected from among the People, as a Council to the new Chief, to whom the Podestat himself was obliged to pay the same Homage, and take the same Oath, as all the others had done the Evening before. Some Days after, they put the finishing Hand to this new Government, by acting in a general Assembly, to which the Captain of the People was summoned, that

that his Power should continue ten Years with a Salary of a thousand Livres a Year together with a Judge, two Recorders, twelve Serjeants, and fifty Soldiers for his Guard. The Podestat, relishing a Superior as little as he had expected one, desired leave to resign; and another Podestat was chosen, who was obliged to acknowledge the Authority of the Captain of the People, as the Podestats Successors were also forced for some time to the same Submission.

The People used their Acquisition of Power with a very becoming Moderation for the Commanders of the two Squadrons fitted out against the *Pisanese* were both Nobles. The War with *Pisa*, which still subsisted, gave the *Genoese* little Disturbance, their Enemy having severely suffered in the War which the *Florentines* had vigorously carried on against them, and which had greatly diminished their Power. It was not so with *Venice*; its Wealth and Strength were daily increasing, which obliged the *Genoese* to bend their Thoughts to the Quarrels which were breaking out between them and the *Venetians*, as an Affair of the greatest Importance. And indeed their Consequences were as considerable as the Motives had been insignificant.

The Commerce, both of the *Anno Venetians* and *Genoese*, was very large upon the Coast of Syria, particularly at *Acra*, on account of its convenient Situation and spacious Harbour.

hour. These two Nations were separate Owners of two Districts, each whereof was one third of the City, and governed by their own Laws. A *Genoese*, and a *Venetian*, both of mean Extraction, happening to quarrel, the *Venetian* beat the *Genoese*; the Quarrel, as is usual, through a mistaken Zeal for one's Country, became general, a great deal of Damage was done on both Sides, and Complaints sent to *Genoa* and *Venice*. The Matter was in a fair way of being amicably terminated by an Estimate of the Damage, with mutual Repairs and Satisfaction. But the *Genoese* having committed the most Mischief, delayed complying with the Terms of the Convention, which provoked the *Venetians* to procure themselves Satisfaction. Accordingly by Surprize, they set fire to all the *Genoese* Vessels in *Acra* Harbour. The *Pisanese*, who also traded thither, sided with the *Venetians*, and the *Genoese* attempting to revenge this Loss, *Acra* became the Scene of several sharp Encounters, which were continued daily for some time. *Genoa* and *Venice* fitted out formidable Fleets to support their Subjects. That of *Genoa* was beaten, and entirely destroyed in Sight of *Acra*. This obliged them to desist, and leave their Houses, Magazines and Forts to be burnt by the *Venetians*.

The Popes always kept an Eye upon the Crusades. *Alexander IV.* Successor to *Innocent IV.* sensible of what great Disadvantage

50 The REVOLUTIONS

tage these Broils between the *Venetians* and *Genoese* in *Syria*, would be to the Christian Interest in *Asia*, was very intent on reconciling them. *Venice*, *Genoa*, and *Pisa* sent their Deputies, and he negotiated a Peace betwixt them. But all Parties were so irritated, that the War was rather suspended than terminated.

In the mean time, the new Government was already become the Subject of Murmurs. *Boccalegna* soon began to abuse his Power, never consulting with his Council,

Anno 1259. conferring Embassies, Commissions, Posts, and Dignities on whom he pleased; assuming to be above the Laws, and acting, in all Respects, the Part of a despotic Sovereign. The Nobles, who at first had submitted to this new Master only by Compulsion, irritated at such Tyranny, formed a Conspiracy against him, but it was discovered. Some made their Escape, whose Houses were razed; others being seized, were obliged to give Security for their Submission. Thus this Design only established *Boccalegna's* Power, increased his Pride, and extended his Views. He absolutely procured a large Augmentation to his yearly Salary, besides a Palace magnificently furnished at the Expence of the Public, where he constantly

Anno 1262. resided, to give a Lustre to his Authority. But three Years after, a Conspiracy, better concert-ed than the first, humbled him so,

so, that he restored the Podestats to the Power they were invested with before the Creation of a Captain of the People, which Office was suppressed.

The *Venetian* War was already renewed. *Genoa* in the preceding Year had entered into a League with *Michael Paleologus*, Emperor of *Constantinople*, by which they were to assist him with a Fleet against the *Venetians*, and he yielded to them *Smyrna*, and even the Isle of *Chio*. Accordingly in 1261, six Ships and ten Gallies were sent to the Assistance of that Prince, which two Years after were followed by twenty-five.

Gallies besides other Vessels. This Anno last Fleet meeting with thirteen 1263. others in their Voyage, they went in

Search of twenty *Venetian* Gallies which were sailing towards *Constantinople*. The *Genoese* were superior in Number; but this Advantage was lost by the Dissensions in their Fleet, so that no more than fourteen Gallies engaged, of which four were taken. All the separate Squadrons of the *Genoese* being joined, sailed together to *Constantinople*; but on a Disagreement with the Emperor relating to some Articles of the Treaty, they returned to *Genoa*, where they met with a suitable Reception. All the Commanders were immediately tried, and the Guilty punished with heavy Fines. The Podestat himself, who had commanded in 1263, was not exempt from the Animadversions of a

Government which strictly punishes all Misbehaviour, and his Fine was proportioned to his Greatness.

The *Genoese* redoubled their Efforts against the *Venetians*, and fitted out a very large Fleet, the Command of which was conferred on *Simon Grillo*, in whom all the great and amiable Qualities concentrated. His Affability, Generosity and Magnificence, had rendered him the Darling of the People; so that he never appeared abroad without an Attendance equal to a little Court. However, this was soon misconstrued, and alarmed a Republic extremely jealous of its Liberty. These Suspicions were artfully fomented to such a Degree, as to cause a general Commotion in the City, and the Nobility were upon taking Arms; but *Grillo* was a sincere Citizen, and so far from cherishing any ambitious Views, that he immediately dismissed a Retinue, which gave so much Umbrage, and went alone, and with all the Modesty of a private Person of no Consequence, to renew his Assurances of Submission and Fidelity to the Podestat. His Wisdom and Mildness not only appeased this precipitate Tumult, which was just breaking out, but entirely extinguished all Envy and Apprehensions. Soon after, being at Sea, with the Fleet under his Command, he fell in with several rich *Venetian* Merchant-Ships under a strong Convoy, which he took after a sharp Engagement Upon

Upon receiving Information, that a *Venetian* Fleet was in quest of him to recover this Loss, he thought it more prudent to return to *Genoa* with his rich Capture, than hazard another Action, the Loss of which would have been much more detrimental to the Commonwealth, than the Victory advantageous.

The Factions of the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins* still carried on their Animosities, and were ready to second the Ambition of any powerful Persons who would head them, to destroy their Adversaries. The *Spinola's* and *Doria's* were the Leaders of the *Gibelins*: The *Grimaldi's* and the *Fiesca's* declared for the *Guelfs*. The Chiefs of both Parties took Advantage of these Collisions to get the Government into their Hands, though at the Destruction of their Instruments. *Hubert Spinola*, seeing the *Guelfs* were the prevailing Party, persuaded the *Gibelins* that the only means of getting the upper Hand, was to invest him with all the Authority, and overturn the present Government, which supported the *Guelfs*. *Spinola's* Partizans reported to *Genoa* from all Parts, and were joined by great Numbers of Outlaws, Desperadoes and Villains, who aimed only at building their Fortunes on the Ruin of the State.

Anno

1265.

Spinola, thinking his Designs were ripe, on the Night of the 2d of October, in the

Year 1265, came out of his House attended by his Brother, a few Friends, and a Gang of these Banditti, whom Money and Promises had engaged in his Party. He made directly to the Podestat's Palace, which having forcibly mastered, he put the Podestat himself, and all his Family under a strong Guard. In the mean time, his Mercenaries and Associates ran about the City shouting, and proclaiming *Hubert Spinola*, Lord and Captain of Genoa. At Day-break, *Spinola* gave Orders for the People to assemble in *St. Lawrence's Square*; but as he himself was going thither, a Body of the most eminent Citizens were for seizing him. However, they were repulsed, their several Houses plundered, and in the Tumult which this Attempt occasioned, the Daughter of *Fulcone Guercio*, the most celebrated Beauty of the City, was mortally wounded in the Throat with an Arrow.

Spinola having thus forced his Passage to the Place where he was expected by the People, made a long Speech in Justification of his Proceedings, intermixed with many flattering Insinuations, and the most magnificent Promises; but without having any Effect, for all the Citizens of Character united against him. Perceiving that his Party was too weak to grapple with an Opposition much stronger than he expected, he dexterously gave a sudden Turn to his whole System, declaring, that the public Welfare was the sole

sole Motive of his Enterprize ; but finding the People still averse to it, the same Zeal for his Country obliged him to desist, which he freely did, requiring only an Amnesty for all that was past, and that a mistaken Ardour for his Country might be liable to no Punishment.

His Case had certainly been very dangerous ; had the Government been continued on the same Footing it was before his Attempt; therefore to give him no Cause of Fear, which might put him upon fomenting fresh Disturbances, it was resolved, that the Podestat, whose Office was to last four Months longer, should * immediately resign it, and that *Guy Spinola*, and *Nicolas Doria*, should be invested with the Sovereignty during this Interval. As their Administration was universally approved, they readily laid down their Office at the Expiration of the Term, and a Podestat as usual was chosen without any Contest.

Thus ended the first Attempt of *Anno Hubert Spinola*, though he came off too easily to be discouraged from a second, which he took care to build on a more solid Basis.

The War was carrying on at Sea against the *Venetians*, but to the Disadvantage of the *Genoese*, either by the Misconduct, or Treachery of their Commander ; for their Fleet was entirely taken. The Officers were

* Podestats were chosen on the second of February.

punished with Banishment, Fines, and Confiscation of Lands and Effects. Another Fleet, which the *Genoese* had expeditiously sent to Sea, was more successful, ravaging a great Part of the Isle of *Candia*,
Anno and taking a great Number of
1267, *Venetian* Merchantmen. Thus
&c. these two States reciprocally weakened their Naval Forces, which were of so great use to the Expeditions which *Christian* Princes, especially *Lewis IX.* of *France*, projected against the *Saracens*. Endeavours were used to bring the *Genoese* to peaceable Terms; but the quick Sense they had of their Losses would not admit of any such Proposals. Both Parties persisted in carrying on the War, the Events of which were not very considerable, but with a mixture of good and ill Fortune on both Sides.

In the midst of these Embarrassments, the *Genoese* furnished
Anno 1270. the King of *France* with a considerable Force of Men and Ships, for the Expedition against the *Saracens* of *Africa*, which proved very disastrous, the pious King dying before *Tunis*, and the Fleet in its return was almost entirely lost by a Storm off *Trapani*, in the Sight of *Philip III.* his Son and Successor, who had accompanied him in the Voyage. This Loss made the *Genoese* more flexible, and by the Mediation of the King of *France* and the Pope,

Pope, a five Years Peace was concluded with the *Venetians*.

This Peace was very seasonable for the Genoese, their intestine Feuds breaking out with more Animosity than ever. So far was *Spinola* from abandoning his Designs, that his seeming Indolence was only to gain Time to lay his Plot better, and concert all possible Measures for its Success. He had strongly engaged the powerful Family of the *Doria's*, by admitting as his Collegue *Hubert Doria*, at that time a Person in high Esteem for his Services. After agreeing on a Plan to be observed in the Execution, they took Advantage of the terrible Confusions of the Republic, which was miserably distracted by the Nobles and the People, the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins*. Thefts, Murders, and all sorts of Crimes were committed in Defiance of the Laws and Magistrates. No Place was secure. The Heart of the City was, if possible, more dangerous than the Roads; and these Commotions had overspread the whole Dominions of *Genoa*. Every Body was in Arms. Multitudes of little Battles were daily fought. Both Parties making Liberty the Pretence for their Enormities.

Spinola and *Doria* were not wanting to make use also of that specious Name Having prepared their Friends and Associates, and secured the Inclinations of the People, by insinuating, that popular Government was

was their only Aim, they rose the twenty-eighth of October 1270, and immediately seized the Palace of the Podestat; but he himself fortunately escaped to a House of the *Fiesca's*, where he was joined by the whole Faction of the *Guelfs*. Both Sides styled themselves the Assertors of Liberty. The *Guelfs* maintained the Podestat and the Magistrates; the *Gibelins* protected the People, and were for rescuing them from the Oppressions of the Nobility, and reinstating them in a Power of which they were unjustly deprived. But *Spinola* and *Doria* the Leaders of this Faction, aimed only at enslaving both Magistrates and People, and getting the Sovereignty into their own Hands, which wicked Design they compassed after a very furious Engagement. Immediately they caused themselves to be proclaimed the Captains of the *Genoese Freedom*; their Power was declared absolute, and both *Guelfs* and *Gibelins* obliged to take an Oath of unreserved Obedience.

The People, however, were to be soothed and led on in a Notion, that this Transaction was intirely for their Interest. Accordingly, they contrived to conceal their real Despotism under the specious Shadow of popular Government. A Person was chosen from among the Multitude, dignified with the Appellation of *Abbot of the People*. A Palace with proper Officers and Domestics were appointed for him. His Precedence, and

and the Ceremonial of Honours to be paid him was settled, and he had every thing but Power. The People being thus imposed upon, the two Captains began to strengthen their Authority by banishing, under several Pretences, those Citizens whom they most feared ; at the same time, they endeavoured to bring over others by Intermarriages. To preserve the exterior Appearance of the ancient Government, they *Anno* caused a Podestat to be chosen ; 1271. but left him only the Title and Ceremonies of that Dignity. This Podestat was of too great a Spirit to be contented with such an Office, and having resigned it in less than six Months, it was above two Years before any Successor was nominated.

Spinola and *Doria*, having now peaceably fixed their Authority, applied themselves to restore the public Order and Tranquility ; but the State no sooner began to breathe than it was threatened with new Distractions. The *Fiesca's*, the *Grimaldi's*, and the *Guelfs*, could not bear the Superiority of the *Gibelins*. The Cardinal *de Fiesca* held secret Meetings at *Rome* with the Genoese Exiles, in which he instigated them to make an Offer of the *Anno* State to *Charles of Anjou*, King 1272. of *Sicily*, rather than tamely give it up to their Enemies. He represented to them, that delivering up the Common-

60. *The Revolutions*

wealth to *Charles*, was so far from betraying it, that it was placing an illustrious and respectable Prince over it, instead of the present base and cruel Tyrants : And finally, that there was no other way left whereby they could be restored to their Country and Possessions. The Proposals being agreed to, the Treaty with the King of *Sicily* was soon concluded.

Pursuant to this Negotiation, all the *Genoese* in *Sicily* were arrested, and their Effects seized. The *Genoese*, however, provoked at this Violence, allowed a Term for the *Sicilians* to withdraw. Now the *Grimaldi's* and the *Fiesca's*, being joined by their Partizans, hastily took the Field, and secured several Posts, from which they were soon beaten. Next Year the War increased. Several States of *Italy*, by the Orders of the King of *Sicily*, fell upon *Genoa* on all Sides. *Nicholas Fiesca* delivered up to that Prince's Troops, several Posts which were still in his Hands ; but they were soon dislodged, and Success every where declared itself for the *Genoese*. They were also no less fortunate in the other Campaigns, where the Sea was the chief Scene of Action.

Anno 1273. At last this War was terminated, a Peace concluded with the King of *Sicily*, and Union settled among the Citizens. The Exiles were restored to their Possessions, and the *Grimaldi's* and *Fiesca's*

ca's taken into Favour. These happy Effects were all owing to the Mediation of Pope Innocent V.

This excellent Person did not long survive this Pacification, and was succeeded by Cardinal *Fiesca*, under the Title of *Adrian V.* who, though the Occasion of the late Disturbances, was very careful not to revive them. He had prevailed upon his Predecessor to excommunicate *Genoa*, yet the first Step of his Pontificate, was to abrogate the Interdict which he himself had sollicited. I have not mentioned this Excommunication, nor several others, as they gave the *Genoese* little Uneasiness, and were not productive of any signal Consequence.

The Neighbourhood and mutual Jealousy of *Genoa* and *Pisa* Anno continually interrupted their Accommodations. Quarrels which had been often intermitted, either by both Sides being exhausted, or by Avocations of more Concern, broke out again on the slightest Pretences. In 1277 a Dispute at *Constantinople*, between the Merchants of *Genoa* and *Pisa*, brought on a fresh War, with various Success, though not very important on either Side ; but the factious Motions within the Republic, threatened its total Ruin. The restless *Fiesca's* and *Grimaldi's* renewing their Intrigues, several of them were banished, who forming a Party, with some Vassals of *Genoa*, and levying two hundred

hundred Foot and three hundred Horse, they took *Chiavari*, where they imprudently committed such Outrages as excited a general Detestation. Accordingly, they were soon defeated and entirely suppressed.

Anno 1278. The Demesne of the State in the mean time was continually increasing, and for several Years past, either by Money or Donations, *Genoa* had annexed to itself a considerable Number of Lordships.

Hitherto the whole Aim of both *Genoa* and *Pisa* in their Wars, was to destroy each other's Commerce, and ravage the

Anno 1282. Frontiers; but in 1282, the *Genoese* formed a more important Design. They attempted no less than the Conquest of *Corsica*, and had gained the Lord or Judge of *Ginerca*, one of the most powerful Persons in the Island, to revolt. He had soon a great Number of Islanders under his Command, with which he over-ran the Territory of *Bonifacio*, where he built a Fort for the Security of his People in their Excursions. The *Genoese* upon this transported a Body of Troops into *Corsica*, who defeated the perfidious Judge. He himself found means to escape to *Pisa*, where he took an Oath of Fidelity to that State notwithstanding the *Genoese* strongly insisted upon his being delivered up as a Rebel.

At the same time, the *Genoese* sent a large Fleet to Sea; but upon receiving Intelligence

elligence that the Enemy's was superior, it returned to the Harbour. The Seamen belonging to this Fleet, not being in the State's settled Pay, left the Service to work at the approaching Vintage. Likewise, the Troops which had been sent to *Corsica*, having been evied for a limited Time, when that was lapsed, returned home without waiting for farther Orders. The *Pisanese* having such Advantages thrown into their Hands, not only plundered *Porto Venere*, but also carried over the Judge of *Ginerca* to *Corsica*, where he soon recovered his former Losses.

Historians affirm, that at the Beginning of this War, the two States had mutually agreed to tolerate a certain Number of Spies in each Side. A very extraordinary and inexplicable Agreement. However, after some Months it was abrogated; for the *Pisanese* being sensible of its Impropriety and prejudice, sent them away.

Every Thing seemed to pre-
udge a rigorous War. The Ge- Anno
oese were wholly taken up with 1283.

A Council of fifteen Persons was instituted purely for its Management. The wisest Regulations were formed, vast sums were laid out in Preparations and Armaments for an Attempt upon *Sardinia*, which, as we have before observed, was divided between the *Pisanese* and *Genoese*. Accordingly, twenty-one Gallies were sent hither, who destroyed a great Part of the Country,

Country, whilst *Corsica* suffered the same from the *Pisanese*. Some time after, fifty-four *Pisanese* Gallies coming to *Sardinia*, took a Fort belonging to the *Genoese*, at the same time the *Genoese* Gallies were scouring the Seas, and carried home a great many rich Ships belonging to *Pisa*. A *Genoese* Squadron under *Pisanese* Colours went into the very Harbour of *Pisa*, and brought off a Ship. An uniform Detail of Equipments, Cruises, Captures of Ships, Ravages of Lands, and Events of War, but none answerable to the formidable Fleets with which both Sides covered the Seas, would be destitute both of Entertainment and Instruction. But the weakest always carefully avoiding the strongest, these pompous Fleets, which had drained the Treasures of both Republics, usually returned into Harbour without performing any other Service than that of taking a few Vessels, or terrifying the Coast. A Conduct which only increased the Expences of the War, without bringing it to a Decision.

The *Pisanese* grew weary, and Anno 1282. resolved to push Matters more vigorously. *Albert Moresini* was then at the Head of their Affairs. He was a *Venetian*, and one whose political and military Qualifications promised very great Things. *Moresini*, that his Actions might equal the People's Expectations, fitted out with the greatest Expedition, a Fleet of

Twenty-two Gallies, which he commanded in Person, and took on board the Flower of the Nobility and Gentry of *Pisa*. With his numerous Fleet he blocked up *Genoa*, and after some Days spent in Challenges and bravadoes, without any actual Attempt, he steer'd homewards. The *Genoese* were not in a Capacity to answer his Challenges. Their whole Fleet, which consisted but of twenty-eight Sail, was cruizing on the Coast of *Sardinia*; to which they had sent Orders to return without Delay. Accordingly, this Fleet came into *Genoa* Road, as soon as that of *Morefini* was out of Sight. Here the *Genoese* Historians, in order to magnify the Economy of the *Genoese* Nation, affirm, that a Fleet of fifty-eight Gallies was fitted out in the Space of a Day. These United Forces were commanded by *Hubertus de Moravia*, who, in his Turn, went in quest of the Enemy, to chastise its Arrogance. But after beating the Sea some time, he was informed off *Corsica*, that the Enemy's Fleet was gone back towards *Pisa*, where he came up with them the sixth of *August* 1284. The *Pisanese* prepared for Battle with great Lasciviousness. Such as were on Shore, hastened on board their respective Gallies. The *Hierarchbishop*, at the Head of the Clergy, came upon the Bridge to give his Blessing to the Fleet. The Cross which he held in his Hand during the Ceremony, is said to have fallen into the Sea, at which

which some were disheartened as an ill Omen, but others, more profane than superstitious, cried out, *Let the Cross be for the Genoese if the Wind be for us.* At length, the whole Pisanese Fleet drew up in Order of Battle without the Harbour, as did that of Genoa,

Doria formed his Fleet into two Lines, himself being in the Centre of the first, which consisted of fifty-eight Gallies. The second Line, which was formed of the Remainder, lay concealed behind the Island of *Meloria*. When *Doria* perceived the Pisanese too far advanced to draw back, he made a Sign to his second Line, which appeared. The Enemy made a Stop at this unexpected Appearance, and seemed to hesitate concerning what was most proper to be done. But as this was no time for Consultation, and Retreat was impracticable, they engaged. After their Darts and Arrows were spent, they boarded each other with a terrible Impetuosity, every Ship endeavouring to distinguish herself. It was a dreadful Sight to the Spectators, the Sea was stained with Blood, and covered with Wrecks. Never was there shewn more obstinate Bravery than in this Action, on which entirely depended the Superiority of the two States; for almost their whole Strength and Power were assembled. The two Admirals especially distinguished themselves; and here was the Stress of the Action, the best Ships in both Fleets being come up to their Assistance.

At last, the Genoese gained a compleat Victory. Their Loss is not exactly mentioned, and though their Historians extenuate it, yet from the Continuance and Fury of the Action, it must be very considerable. They took seven of the Enemy's Gallies, took twenty-eight, killed five thousand Men, and took double that Number Prisoners, among whom was *Moresini* himself, and most of the surviving Nobility. This gave rise to a Saying, that he who would see *Pisa*, must go to *Genoa*. *Doria*, after giving this Blow to the Naval Power of *Pisa*, brought his Fleet back to *Genoa*, without making any further Attempt. He was received with all the Honours due to his Merit, and a solemn Thanksgiving was ordered to be perpetuated yearly on the sixth of *August*, the day of this signal Victory.

This irreparable Defeat turned the *Pisanese* Thoughts very earnestly to Peace, which being negotiated by their Prisoners, it was concluded near three Years, during which the War was but faintly prosecuted, both Parties being exhausted. It was signed at length the fifteenth of *April* 1288. against the Endeavours of many at *Pisa* to prevent it, as too onerous and disgraceful, notwithstanding their desperate Condition. The Stipulations were, that they should pay to *Genoa* two thousand five hundred Pounds Sterling, within a fixed Time, besides

68 *The REVOLUTIONS*

besides five hundred, as an immediate Compensation for the Damages done in *Corsica*, where the *Genoese* recovered all the Conquests

made by the Judge of *Ginetta*.

Anno The Term of Payment was now

1289. elapsed, and the *Pisanese* twelve

hundred Pounds in Arrears, besides the Restitution of *Cagliari* in *Sardinia*.

They desired a Year's Forbearance, offering Hostages, several Towns, and even the very

Castles which commanded their Harbour,

as Securities. These advantageous

Anno Offers were rejected, and the *Pi-*

1290, *sane* still delaying the Restitution

&c. of *Cagliari*, a War was resolved

on. Besides an offensive Alliance

with *Lucca*, the *Genoese* fitted out forty

Gallies, which sailed directly to *Pisa*, where

they destroyed a fine strong Fort, which de-

fended the Harbour. *Leghorn* next felt the

Miseries of War, being entirely plundered

and demolished, except the Church. From

thence the Fleet returned to *Pisa*, and utterly

destroyed all the Fortifications, broke an

Iron Chain which lay a-cross the Harbour,

carrying the Pieces of it in Triumph to *Genoa*.

They continued vigorously distressing the *Pi-*

sane during the two succeeding Years. But

their Career was stopped by an Affair of

greater Concern, which was a War

Anno with the *Venetians*, wherein all

1293. their Forces found sufficient Em-

ployment. Before I proceed to

the

the Motives and Incidents of this War, I
must return to some important Events which
happened at *Genoa* in the foregoing Years,
of which I have hitherto omitted, that I
might not break in upon the *Pisanese* War.

If Corruption, Violence and Sedition had
caused *Doria* and *Spinola* to the Sovereign
Dignity, it must be owned, that they used
their ill-gotten Power with Lenity and Ju-
stice. *Doria*, spent with Fatigues, and sa-
tiated with Honours, had voluntary abdicat-
ed his Dignity in 1286, his Son *Conrad*
succeeding him. According to Historians,
when *Spinola* and *Doria* made themselves
Captains of the People, their Authority was
under no Restriction, yet it does not ap-
pear, that this Trust was during Life; but
certain times confirmed, or ratified. In
1288, the People, who minded more their
Measures than the iniquitous Means by which
they had raised themselves, were for pro-
longing their Administration for five Years,
but they would only accept a triennial Con-
tinuance. These Instances of Moderation
would not however mitigate the Rancor of
the *Guelfs*. The *Grimaldi's* and the
Maltesca's carried on continually clan-
destine Practices, and having form-
ed a sufficient Party, as they ima-
gined, they appeared in Arms, seizing upon
the Tower and Church of *St. Lawrence*;
and at the same time, made an Attemtpt
on the House of the *Abbot of the People*,
and

Anno
1289.

and the Captains Palace, where the Council at that time happened to be assembled.

The Abbot with his Domestics made such a stout Resistance, that the People had time to gather and defeat the Conspirators. They were still more unfortunate at the Palace of the Captains, several of their Company being killed on the Spot. They had made themselves Masters of the Archbishop's Palace; but they were also soon dislodged and obliged to shelter themselves in the Church of St. Lawrence. The Fury of the Citizens overlooking the Respect due to the Place, they set the Doors on fire, and every one within had been consumed, if the Captains, out of Pity to so many Persons of Note as were among the Conspirators had not restrained the People. The Conspirators were guarded to their respective Houses, and the Punishment of such a dangerous Revolt, terminated in the Banishment of four, and even these were soon after recalled.

Extraordinary as this Mildness
Anno 1290. was, it made no favourable Impressions upon the Genoese, who could not bear to see the Government continue so long in the same Hand. And this Jealousy was a Source for daily Troubles, Disturbances, and Conspiracies. At last, the Men of Sense and Virtue among the Captains Friends, prevailed on them to sacrifice their Power to the public Tranquillity.

and voluntarily resign their Offices. Accordingly, with a most generous Patriotism, they declared, that on the Feast of St. Simon and St. Jude, they would dedicate the Sovereignty. And on that Day, they solemnly performed their Promise. The Fathers of these two Persons, *Simon Spinola*, and *Hubert Doria*, were appointed Regulators of the new Constitution. The only Alteration of Consequence was, that instead of the two Captains, a Captain should be chosen yearly, and always a Foreigner, and that his Officers and Counsellors, should equally consist of the Nobility and People. The foreign Despot was likewise continued, but in Subordination to the Captain.

These were the Revolutions which happened in the Government of *Genoa*, and about this time the *Christians* were driven out of *Syria*, which was a considerable Loss to the *Genoese*, as having there many large Settlements. The *Catalans* also began to molest their Trade, which brought on a long War. The *Catalans* indeed had given several Provocations to the *Genoese*, and even many Occasions openly assisted their enemies; but as this War was carried mostly by Privateering, it affords no events worthy to be recorded in History; whereas the important Incidents which happened in that with the *Venetians*, deserve a circumstantial Narrative.

The

The *Venetians* had for above
Anno twelve Years committed sever
1293. Illegalities against the *Genoese*, rum
maging and insulting several of
their Ships, even during the Time of the
Truce. The *Genoese* to avoid, if possible,
the Calamities of an open War, had only
remonstrated against these Hostilities. Yet
they had no other Effect than to increase the
Venetians Presumption, though *Genoa* having
now conquered *Pisa*, was more than ever
in a Capacity of requiring Satisfaction by
more forcible Arguments. On the other
hand, the *Venetians* were jealous of the
growing Power and Glory of the *Genoese*,
whom hitherto, on account of their foreign
Wars, and intestine Divisions, they had
looked upon as Rivals below their Umbrage;
but now *Pisa* being no longer a Match for
Genoa, and its Government becoming more
solid and permanent, *Venice* alarmed at the
happy Circumstances, was for checking an
Increase of the Power of *Genoa*. And though
the *Genoese* would not break out into an
unlawful Procedure, they were not less uneasy
at the flourishing Commerce and Grandeur
of *Venice*. They were now stronger
than ever; for during their last seven Years
War with the *Pisanese*, no less than six hundred
and twenty-seven Ships or Gallies had
sailed out of their Harbours. Nor was the
Venetian Navy less formidable. A War be
tween two such powerful States, animated by
inveterate

nveterate Hatred, and a Rivalship both in Honour and Commerce, must afford Incidents worthy of being transmitted to Posternity, though the Pretences were of no great importance.

Four *Venetian* Galleasses, armed in a warlike manner, fell upon seven *Genoese* Merchant-Gallies, who defended themselves with such success, that they defeated the Aggressors; but dismissed them with severe Reproofes for their notorious Violation of a Truce, which was still to subsist above two Years.

The Republic of *Genoa* sent a solemn Deputation to complain of this Insult, and Conferences were appointed to be held at *Crespana*. But instead of pacifying Matters, Complaints were multiplied. The *Genoese* represented to the *Venetian* Senate, that if the Truce was broken, it would be contrary to their Meaning and Inclinations. The next year twenty *Genoese* Gallies, which were protecting their Commerce in the *Levant*, upon receiving Information, that the *Venetian* Fleet had again committed Hostilities, sent to demand the Prizes taken contrary to the Terms of Treaties. The *Genoese* Deputies were not only dismissed with a haughty Answer, but the *Venetian* Fleet approached the *Genoese* Gallies, who finding that they were to be attacked, determined to supply the Insufficiency of their Force, by a Stroke of desperate

perate Bravery. They vigorously charged the Enemy's Fleet, whilst it was in Disorder, as little expecting to be prevented in the Attack, and continued the Engagement with such Fury and Dexterity, that besides those which were sunk, they took twenty-five Ships, and dispersed the rest. A yearly Thanksgiving was appointed at *Genoa* for this glorious Victory. The Truce being thus dissolved, both Parties eagerly prepared to exert their whole Power in a decisive War. The *Genoese*, sensible of the vast Concern, concurred in laying aside all private Feuds and Dissentions. The Apprehension of a foreign Enemy produced a general Harmony, and an intire Reconciliation between the two famous Factions of the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins*, the Archbishop of *Genoa* unweariedly interesting himself in this Crisis.

The *Venetians* were too much incensed at their Defeat, and the *Anno 1295.* *Genoese* too much elevated with their Victory, to attend to the pacific Exhortations of Pope *Boniface VIII.* They reciprocally sent each other a publick Defiance, and the Coast of *Sicily* was appointed for a general Engagement of their Naval Forces. The *Genoese* Fleet consisting of one hundred and sixty Gallies on board of which were forty-five thousand Men all *Genoese*, appeared at the appointed time, where having waited eighteen Days without

without any Sight of the Enemy, and Winter coming on, they returned to their Harbours, with this Honour at least, of having appeared according to their Challenge.

Their domestic Feuds, which had suspended, being too rancorous to be long concealed, broke out again, with more Malice and Violence than ever, in the beginning of the Year 1296. The Grimaldi's and the Fiesca's at the Head of the Guelfian Party, attacked the Doria's and Spinola's, in which Tumult several considerable Citizens lost their Lives, and some Houses were burnt. At last the Gibelins prevailed. Spinola and Doria turned these Disorders to their Advantage, by representing, that the Abdication which they had freely made to ratify the People, had not been productive of the desired Effects, and they were immediately restored to their former Offices. The foreign Captain and Podestat were superseded, the Sovereign Authority centering entirely in the Captains of the People. Their first Care was for the Prosecution of the War with the Venetians, who had fitted out a strong Fleet. Sixty-five Gallies sailed out of Genoa, determined to engage it; but after tedious Cruize returned without so much having seen it; for the Venetian Fleet waited only their Return to put to Sea, and took that Opportunity to make several Desants on the Territories of Genoa. This

76 *The REVOLUTIONS*

Artifice was however severely revenged by the *Genoese* the next Year.

The *Venetian Fleet* this Year
Anno 1297. consisted of near one hundred Gallies, and that of *Genoa* but little inferior. It was commanded by *Lambert Doria*, Successor to *Conrard Doria*, as Captain of the People, and not less esteemed for his Bravery than for his Experience in Sea Affairs. He steered for the Gulph of *Venice*, where he found the *Venetian Fleet*, which did not decline his Challenge. The two Admirals having formed the Line of Battle, began a most terrible Action. After it had lasted some time with the most obstinate Fury, fifteen Gallies, which *Doria* had stationed out of the Enemy's Sight, suddenly coming up, and falling upon the Rear of the *Venetian Fleet*, turned the Scale in favour of the *Genoese*; of all the *Venetian Gallies* seven only escaped, sixty-six being burnt, and eighteen carried to *Genoa*, with seven thousand Prisoners; among which were the *Venetian Admiral*, *Andrew Dandolo*. This brave Man, besides the Grief for such a Defeat, overcome with the Idea of being the most conspicuous Ornament of his Conqueror's Triumph, dashed out his Brains against the Side of the Galley wherein he was confined. The eighth of *September*, being the Day of the Action, was appointed as an annual Commemoration of this important Victory.

This

This Loss was such a weakening to the *Venetians*, that they were not able to fit out above twenty-five Gallies, which were sent into the *Archipelago* to protect their Islands in those Parts. This Fleet was also beaten, and such a Series of Miscarriages attended all their other Designs and Enterprizes, as seemed to be a Judgment on their Perfidiousness. This made them very desirous of a Peace, which was accordingly signed in 1299, and the Prisoners on both Sides released.

Anno
1298.

Anno
1299.

The *Genoese* were now in a Capacity to expostulate with the *Pisanese* about their Non-performance of Articles of so long a standing; but they prudently diverted the Storm, by yielding to the *Genoese* the Town of *Tori* in *Sardinia*, and paying them six thousand five hundred Pounds, as the Purchase of a Truce for twenty-seven Years.

Spinola and *Doria* had not so much sought to gratify their private Ambition, in grasping at the Sovereignty, as to secure a Superiority over their Enemies. And thinking this now unalterably obtained, in order to ingratiate themselves with the People, who were always anxious for their Freedom, they laid down their Offices, and the Choice of a foreign Captain of the People and Podestat again took Place. But the Consequences little answered the Expectations;

Anno
1300.

for the *Grimoldi's* found means in the Night-time, to bring into *Genoa* Harbour five Gallies full of their Partizans, who dispersing themselves over the unguarded City committed many Outrages on their most distinguished Enemies before any Resistance could be formed; but then they suffered in their Turn, and were forced to fly to their Gallies. The Collision of the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins*, had been renewed for several Years by the *Arragonians* and *Charles d'Anjou*, the second of that Name, on Occasion of their Contests for the Kingdom of *Sicily*. The King of *France*, who sided with *Charles*, had sollicited the *Genoese* to take the same Measures; but the *Gibelins*, by their Interest rendered the Negotiation abortive, though strongly seconded by the *Guelfs*. Since that time the *Gibelin* Party, having got the Power into their own Hands, had assisted the *Arragonians* several Times with both Ships and Money, which brought on the Republic of *Anno Genoa* an Excommunication from 1301. Pope *Boniface VIII.* who, however, repealed it the following Year.

Genoa enjoyed some Tranquility for several succeeding Years; but in 1306 *Anno* the Dissentions broke out with 1306. as much Fury as ever. The Power of the *Spinola's* was grown to such a Height, as to give Umbrage not only to the *Guelfs*, but even to the *Gibelins*

lins themselves. And even the *Doria's*, who had till then been strictly united with the *Spinola's*, and shared in their Aggrandisment, conceived such a Jealousy, that, *Barnabas Doria* alone excepted, who continued faithful to his old Associates, they all joined in an Opposition with the adverse Party ; and with one Voice began openly to exclaim against the Conduct of the *Spinola's*, spreading Discontent among the People, as if all the late Laws, Regulations, and Ordinances were rather calculated for the Exaltation of that Family, and the Increase of popular Power, to the Oppression of the Nobility, than for the real public Welfare. They came to Blows on *January 6*, and obstinately fought till Night. But the *Spinola's* being seconded by the Body of the People, whose Interests they affected to espouse, drove their Enemies out of the City. Next Day *Obiso Spinola* and *Barnaby Doria* were made Captains of the People, with an unlimited Authority. - And in order to continue in Favou with the Populace, the empty Titles of Podestat and Abbot of the People were retained ; for these Shadows of Liberty and Power were mistaken for Realities.

Though the *Guelfs* were driven out of the City, yet were they so far from being suppressed, that they levied Troops, and took *Taggia* and *Oniglia*. However, partly by Force,

and partly by the Promise of a Pardon, they were brought to submit, and in the Month of *December 1307*, they returned to *Genoa*, where they took, in a formal manner, the usual Oaths to the Captains and Magistrates. As Compulsions never last longer than is convenient, *Spinola's* Enemies could not patiently contribute to the Splendor of his Government. And what still more inflamed their Jealousy, was the additional Grandeur accruing to him from the Marriage of his Daughter with *Theodore Paleologus*, Marquis of *Montferrat*, and Son to *Andronicus*, Emperor of the *East*. This Jealousy insinuated itself even into *Spinola's* own Family, so that several of them combined with the *Guelfs* against him. They first endeavoured to detach from him *Barnabas Doria*, by a Proposal of marrying his Daughter to the Marquis *Saluces*, who was then at Variance with the Marquis of *Montferrat*.

This Marriage, having been
Anno 1308. transacted without acquainting *Spinola* of it, he was extremely offended; but concealed his Resentment. On *Christmas-Day*, the following Year, the *Doria's*, *Grimaldi's* and *Fiesca's*, affected to appear in Clothes of the same Colour, which Uniformity *Spinola* construing as the Symptoms of another Rupture, in order to be beforehand with his Enemies, ordered the People to Arms, and drove them out of the City. He was also

for removing his Colleague; but the Consequences which he apprehended from such a Step, deterred him from openly attempting it. One Day, when the Council were engaged in warm Debates on the public Affairs, *Spinola's Uncle* came in abruptly, seized *Doria*, and kept him confined in the Palace of the *Abbot of the People*. *Spinola* at first seemed to discountenance his Uncle's Proceeding; but the next Day, *Doria* in an Assembly of the People, was solemnly deposed, and *Spinola* declared absolute Governor of *Genoa* during his Life.

In the mean time, the *Guelfs* who had been expelled the City, had possessed themselves of *Port-Maurice*, *Andora*, and *Albenga*. The Troops which had been sent against them were unsuccessful, and *Doria* had taken the Opportunity of his Guards being at their Meals, to make his Escape. He concealed himself three Days among some of *Spinola's* Relations, who sided with the *Guelfs*, and who, afterwards, forwarded his retreat to *Sassello*. Here a great Part of the Inhabitants, who were of the *Guelfian* Faction, resorted to him, and *Spinola's* Enemies in one united Body, now prepared for a decisive Encounter with him. They advanced in high Spirits towards *Genoa* on the thirteenth of June 1310; and *Spinola* as resolutely marched against them, accompanied by the

Podestat, at the Head of ten thousand Foot and five hundred Horse. About four Miles from the City the two Armies met, where after a very long and bloody Action, the *Guelfs* gained a complete Victory, *Spinola* flying towards *Gavi*. The Conquerors were no sooner within *Genoa*, than they burnt the Houses of *Spinola* and his Adherents, passing on them Sentence of Banishment and Confiscation of Goods. Then, without giving any Notice to the People, proceeded of their own arbitrary Authority, to create a Council of State till the first of July following. At the Expiration of this Term, twelve Persons, six Commoners, and six Nobles, were invested with the Government. This new Regulation gave such a general Satisfaction, that *Genoa* might have expected a stable Tranquility, had not *Spinola*, impatient of Obscurity, raised fresh Disturbances.

He had too many Resources, was too powerful, and too active to abandon his Projects on one single Defeat. He rallied his Partizans, and with a Reinforcement from *Montferrat* his Son-in-law, he came and encamped at *St. Peter d'Arena*, with six hundred Horse, and eight thousand Foot. Here he staid four Days in hopes that his Party in *Genoa* would make some Motion to facilitate his Attack; but seeing all continued quiet, and Provisions beginning to fail, besides the heavy Rains, which greatly incommoded

moded his Troops, he retired ; but soon after he revenged his Disappointment, by destroying *Montalto*, and *Voltagio*, whilst the *Guelfs* burnt *Buzala*, which had declared for him. On the other hand, some of his Party, who had made themselves Masters of *Monaco*, had fitted out a Galley, with which they plundered all kinds of Merchant-Vessels along the Coast of *Genoa*. These Depredations, however, were soon checked, the Galley taken, and thirty-two Prisoners, which were its Complement, executed for Piracy. Thus the Civil-War spreading itself, was carried on with more Violence than formerly, and *Genoa* severely felt all the Calamities of intestine Commotions.

The Miseries grew so terrible every where, that both Parties were affected with the Sufferings of their Country, and put an End to them by an equitable Accommodation. *Spinola's* Adherents were restored to their Possessions, with four thousand Crowns, as a Compensation for the Plunder and Demolition of their Houses, and *Spinola* himself submitted to a Banishment of two Years. And now an entire Harmony seemed to be restored ; but their Heats and Malice still maintained the Ascendancy over the Love of their Country ; and the Party, which under the specious Pretence of Concern for the public Tranquility, had made the first Advances to a Reconciliation, in reality only wanted to recruit its Forces, and concert

fresh Commotions, being always eager to imbrace any Pretence for a Rupture, however inconsiderable, when there was any Probability of Success.

In this Juncture, *Henry VII.* *Anno* passed through *Genoa* in his Way
1311. to *Rome*, whether he was going to be crowned. He was received with the greatest Honours by the *Genoese*, though he entered their City attended by *Spinola*, who was entitled to his Protection, as Head of the *Gibelin* Faction. *Henry* being a just, mild, and pacific Prince, endeavoured to consolidate the apparent Reconciliation between both Parties. This so endeared him to the *Genoese*, that they thought they could not do better than offer him the Sovereignty; which they did for twenty Years, ratifying their Submission by an Oath of Fidelity. Nor could the *Genoese* have possibly made a better Choice. Such a virtuous Sovereign, whose Power secured them both from foreign Enemies, and domestic Usurpers, was far perferrable to an Independence which was seldom real, often attacked, and always maintained by a great Effusion of the best Blood in *Genoa*. But the Happiness resulting to *Genoa* was of short Duration, the Emperor dying the very next Year. The *Anno* 1312. *Genoese* being again at liberty returned to their former Broils, and

con-

onsequently involved themselves in the Miseries they had so often experienced.

Upon the Emperor's Death, the *Gibelins* seized immediately upon the Government, drove the *Guelfs* out of the City, and erected a supreme Council, consisting of twenty-four of their Party, equally chosen from among the Nobles and People. The *Spinola's* and *Doria's*, the Chiefs of the *Gibelins*, who had been at Variance a long time, were reconciled; but fresh Quarrels soon rose betwixt them, and to such a Height, that for twenty-four Days successively, the two Parties continued fighting within the Walls of *Genoa*. At Anno last, these Tumults seemed appeas- 1314. ed, by the Intervention of some impartial Citizens of Note. But the *Spinola's* began again to insult the *Doria's*. Each Party had fortified themselves in a particular District, and had thrown up Intrenchments, which they had furnished with Troops and warlike Machines. Thus *Genoa* became the calamitous Scene of Action, the Consequence of the implacable Rancor of its Inhabitants, deluded by ambitious Chiefs, who pursued their own Ends, tho' their Result was the inexpressible Calamity of their Country.

The *Spinola's* had gained over to their Party the chief Persons among the *Guelfs*, and in particular, the *Grimaldi's*, *Fiesca's*, and several others. But these, as suddenly forsook

sook them, and even several of the *Gibelins* Faction openly declared for the *Doria's*; so that the *Spinola's* in their Turn were obliged to quit the City, the *Doria's*

Anno remaining Masters. *Dominic Doria* was sent in pursuit of the *Spinola's* ; but he was killed, and his

Army defeated near *Serra Valle*. The *Doria's* and the *Grimaldi's* soon after marched against the *Spinola's* with sixteen thousand fresh Troops ; but these were repulsed three times with considerable Loss by the *Spinola's*, who had posted themselves in the Mountains; however, at last, being overpowered by Numbers, were obliged to retreat.

Anno The following Year proved more 1316. fortunate to them, when with a formidable Army they came down into the Valley of *Pollevera*, and destroyed *Ponte Decimo*. At last, both Sides, as touched with Remorse, seemed to suspend their Ravages ; yet so inveterate was their mutual Hatred, that the Sufferings of their Country could not restrain them from exciting new Commotions.

The Council of twenty-four, *Anno* which was instituted by the *Gibelins*, proved only a transient Ordonance, the Podestat having been for several Years past, the Head of the State, and the Authority balanced between the *Guelfs* and the *Gibelins*. Several of the *Spinola's* however continued Exiles, who promised,

nised, upon their re-admission into the City, to live peaceably like true Genoese. They were the Leaders of the *Gibelin* Faction, and the *Doria's*, though of the same Party, yet out of personal Malice, opposed their Request, whereas the *Grimaldi's* and the *Fiesca's*, who were *Guelfs*, were for re-admitting them. These wished for nothing more than to foment Divisions in the *Gibelin* Party, and seeing the *Doria's* persist in their Opposition against the *Spinola's* return, they privately brought them into the City. The *Doria's*, full of Apprehensions at this Artifice, left the City, being followed by a great Number of their Partizans, which gave the *Grimaldi's* and the *Fiesca's* an Opportunity of compassing their Ends, and accordingly *Charles Fiesca*, and *Gaspard Grimaldi* were created Captains of the People on the tenth of December 1317.

The *Spinola's* apprehending, there was no Safety for them in *Genoa*, under this Sovereignty of the *Guelfs*, left it the very same Day with all their Adherents. The *Spinola's* and *Doria's*, who now became united against the *Guelfs*, formed an Alliance with the Marquisses of *Ceva* and *Carretto*. The Counts of *Ventimiglia* and *Linguiglia*, and the Inhabitants of *Albenga* and *Savona* also declared for them. As the last was the Place of Arms, they strengthened its Fortifications, and then endeavoured to procure foreign Succours. *Mattew Visconti*, at that time Governor

vernor of the *Milanese*, and the famous *Cadella Scala*, Master of *Verona*, acceded to their Alliance. At length, with a numerou

Army they came, and encamped
Anno in the Vallies of *Pollevera* and
1318. *Bisagno*, and invested *Genoa* on
the twenty-fifth of *March* 1318.

The *Guelfs* being apprized of such an Attempt, had provided themselves with every thing necessary for a vigorous Defence. Among other Works, there was a Tower, which very much annoyed the Besiegers. Their first Endeavours were, therefore, to seize it, and in order to that, they cut off all Communication between it and the City; but the Besieged contrived to throw a Rope to the Top of this Tower, the other End of which was fastened to the Mast of a large Ship. A long this Rope they every Day conveyed a wooden Chest, in which was a Man, who carried Arms and Victuals to the little Garrison of this Tower, being but seven in Number. The Besiegers fell to undermining the Tower, which they accomplished, though built upon a Rock, and having Thored it up with Pieces of Timber, according to the Usage of those Times, they summoned the little Garrison to surrender immediately, threatening them to set fire to the Shores, in case of a Refusal, by which means they would be crushed by the fall of the Tower. The Besieged, thinking they had performed their Duty to the utmost,

and

and that to offer at any farther Defence, would argue rather a frantic Despair than true Bravery, surrendered the Tower, upon having leave granted them to retire into *Genoa*. A fatal Capitulation; for the People, without allowing them to offer any Arguments in the Justification of their Conduct, required that they should be punished as Cowards. Accordingly, these unfortunate Men were placed upon the Engines, which shot them like Stones, some into the Sea, and others into the Camp of the Besiegers. Such an undeserved Treatment, strongly characterises the Obstinacy of those who caused it to be put in Execution. As nothing now remained to keep the Besiegers from the Walls, they soon made themselves Masters of some Outworks, and the Besieged beginning to apprehend, that their Forces alone would not be a sufficient Defence, they sent every where for Succours. *Robert*, King of *Naples*, supplied them with twelve hundred Men well armed, and promised soon to come in Person with a greater Number. This Reinforcement obliged the Besiegers to countermand the Troops which carried on the Siege towards *Bisagno*, and to form themselves into one Body. *Robert* came according to his Promise with twenty-five Gallies, his Queen and Children accompanying him. To complete the Demonstrations of Joy and Gratitude with which he was received, it was moved to confer the Sovereignty on

a Prince, who might be accounted the Preserver of the State; and the Captains having solemnly resigned their Office, the whole City took an Oath of Obedience for ten Years to Pope *John XXII.* and to King *Robert.* The Sovereignty of the Pope was a mere Shadow, but that of *Robert* was real. This Event gave great Weight to the Faction of the *Guelfs*, and induced *Sienna*, *Florence*, and *Bologna* to assist *Genoa* with twelve hundred Men and Arms.

The *Guelfs* encouraged by such considerable Supplies, attempted to drive the Besiegers from an advantageous Post, with four thousand Infantry and six hundred Cavalry; but they were repulsed. They were also defeated in several other Sallies. *Robert*, judging from the daily Progress of the Enemy, that it was requisite to come

Anno 1319. to a general Action, resolved to attack the Enemy in all their Posts.

On the twelfth of *February* 1319, fourteen thousand Foot and eight hundred Horse, were ordered to begin the Attack towards *Sesto*; whilst *Robert*, with the Remainder of the Troops, assaulted the Posts at *St. Barnard* and *Peralto*. The Besiegers, after repulsing the Enemy several Times, were at last driven from all their Posts, and forced to raise the Siege, which had employed them above ten Months. The *Guelfs* made a very cruel and insolent Use of their Victory, burning or demolishing all the

the Houses of the *Gibelins*. After Proceedings for Thanksgiving, they gave way to the most dissolute and tumultuous Rejoicings; for their Enemies being their Countrymen, only served to sharpen their furious Passions.

Robert, imagining that *Genoa* was now in perfect Security, returned with the greatest part of his Troops; but the *Gibelins* soon appeared with a more formidable Army than before. *Anno 1319*, *The Spinola's* and *Doria's*, whom &c. Their Misfortunes and the common enemy had apparently united, inwardly crushed the Grudges and Suspicions which had occasioned the Miscarriages of the last Campaign, became now sincerely reconciled, and concerted their Schemes with the most entire Harmony. They had engaged in their interests almost all the Western Coast, Part of the Eastern, and all the Northern Territories beyond the Mountains, which afforded them such large Supplies of Men and Gallies, that on the twenty-seventh of July, they began to besiege *Genoa*, both by Sea and Land. The *Guelfs* were as active in preparing for a Defence no less vigorous than the former, having repaired the Works which had suffered in the last Siege, added new ones, built Forts on the Eminences which commanded the City, and placed at the Mouth of the Harbour thirty-two Gallies, fastened to each other by Beams and Iron

Iron Chains, so as to form a kind of impenetrable Rampart. I shall not particularize all the Actions of this Siege, which lasted several Years. The Assaults and Sallies were innumerable; several Works were often taken and retaken; the Besiegers even forced a Passage through their floating Rampart into the Harbour, at the very End of which they burnt several Ships, and carried away a Galley, which so enraged the Besieged, that they immediately set fire to all the *Doria's* Houses, so that the City would have been in danger of being laid in Ashes by its Defenders, had not the Magistrates restrained their Impetuosity.

On the fifteenth of June 1320,
Anno the *Guelfs* sent a large Detachment
1320. on board sixty Gallies, to land at
Sesto, and attack a Post occupied
there by the Besiegers; but the Precautions
of the *Gibelins*, having rendered their Land-
ing impracticable, they sailed towards *Sa-
vona*, with a Design of surprizing it, or at
least to cause a Diversion in favour of the
Besieged. But after ravaging the Country,
without making any Attempt upon *Savona*,
as being too strong for them, they marched
towards *Albenga*, where they gratified their
Rage at their double Miscarriage, with a
Cruelty directly repugnant to all the Laws
of War. After this Excursion, they re-
turned to *Genoa* without any Opposition;
for the *Gibelin* Fleet, which carried on the
Siege

ge, consisting only of twenty eight Gallies durst not offer to oppose that of the besieged, which, by means of the Succours received from *Robert*, was become greatly their superior.

The Besiegers also took Methods to increase theirs, by ordering twenty Gallies from *Savona*, and these were joined by forty from *Frederic King of Sicily*, *Robert's* Enemy. The Besieged put to Sea with sixty-eight Gallies, part of which were *Robert's*. And now a bloody Engagement was expected between these two Fleets. They indeed soon met; but not daring to attack each other, they ignominiously kept their Course. That of the *Gibelins* seized on a Fort possessed by the *Guelfs* at *Voltri*, while that of the *Guelfs* sailed for *Naples*, where *Robert's* Sailors refused to go on board again, on Default of Payment; so that the part of the Fleet belonging to *Genoa* were obliged to return alone, and shelter themselves in *Porto Venere*, for fear of falling into the Enemy's Hands.

In the mean time, *Castruccio-Castracani*, a powerful Protector of the *Gibelins* in *Italy*, had entered the *Genoese Territories*, and his Character gave the *Genoese* reason to apprehend, that they should soon see him at their Walls; but this only doubled their Alacrity in throwing up new Entrenchments. However, their Alarms were soon quieted by *Castracani's* Retreat, Affairs of greater Concern

Concern, calling him to another Field of Action. The Besiegers indefatigably pushed the Siege, and on the last Day of September, stormed the Intrenchments which had been lately cast up, and were not yet compleated; but with as little Success as attended their former Attacks. They next began to undermine the Walls, and the Besiegers countermining, met with the Besiegers Miners, which occasioned a smart Action under Ground. However, several Yards of the Wall were thrown down; but whilst the Besiegers were taken up in facilitating a Breach, by breaking the Front of the Wall, which had fallen down without shattering, the Besieged ran up a new Wall.

The Siege had now lasted a
Anno Year and a half, with very little
1321. further Progress than the first Day.

The *Gibelins* resolving to employ Part of their Forces elsewhere, sent away some Land Forces and Gallies, which made themselves Masters of *Noli*; but *Andora* being speedily assisted, repulsed them. In this Action the Bishop of *Albenga* lost his Life. This Prelate, who was an ardent Partizan of the *Gibelins* had headed a small Body of Troops to intercept the Succours which *Genoa* was sending to *Andora*; but whilst he was fighting like the most daring Soldier, his Horse being wounded threw him, and he was put to the Sword.

.The

The Vigour of the Siege of *Genoa* did not abate, and the Besieged having received fresh Supplies from *Naples*, harassed the Enemy with perpetual *Anno* Sallies. The whole Year was spent 1322: in continual Assaults and Engagements, almost all of which were disadvantageous to the Besiegers. At length, on the seventeenth of *February* 1323, before Break of Day, the Besieged *Anno* 1323. made a general and impetuous Sallie. The Besiegers repulsed them twice; but the City supplying them continually with fresh Troops, the *Gibelins* were so harassed, that they were obliged to retreat, and were pursued as far as *Sestio*. The Number of Prisoners was very large, besides a vast Booty, and the Victory was celebrated with Thanksgivings; but here the *Guelfs* shewed uncommon Moderation in their humane Treatment of the Prisoners, releasing many without Ransom, and allowing others to ransom themselves at a low Rate. Thus ended this second Siege, which was of a long Continuance, and cost more Blood than the former. Yet after such dreadful Desolations and Calamities, both Parties rejected the Mediation of Pope *John XXII.* to bring about a final Reconciliation. Their Feuds indeed were continued with less Cruelty, only plundering each others Ships; Quarter was given; the Prisoners well used; and they began

gan mutually to release them without any Ransom.

Anno 1324. *E&c.* *Genoa* had submitted to *Robert* King of *Naples*, only for ten Years, which now drew near to a Period. He repaired to *Genoa*, with his Queen, and his Son the Duke of *Calabria*. At his Arrival, the Prolongation of his Government came on the Tapis. The lower Class were for entailing it on him and his Posterity; some were for conferring it on him during his Life; and others were for limiting it to a fixed Time. After long and warm Debates, it was carried in Favour of the last Motion. Thus *Genoa* added six Years to *Robert's* Sovereignty, who after some Regulations to secure the Tranquility of the City, returned to *Naples*.

The Civil War lasted near seven Years afterwards, but being carried on with much less Ardour, all the Events of it were only taking Ships and Castles from *Anno* 1331. each other, though the two Parties were as irreconciliable as ever; but the Fear of a formidable foreign Enemy, obliged them, for a time, to suspend their domestic Feuds, and act in concert in Defence of the State, which was threatened both by the *Catalans* and *Venetians*. The *Catalonian War*, though it had continued many Years, afforded nothing remarkable on either Side, the taking of each others

others Ships being the utmost either of them attempted ; but now an Alliance between the *Catalans* and *Venetians* promised greater Enterprizes, and threatened the *Genoese* with a Danger adequate to the Power of these United States.

The two Factions, which then divided the Republic of *Genoa*, immediately agreed upon a Year's Truce, appointing, at the same time, six Commissaries to settle a more lasting Peace ; but Differences arising betwixt them, *Robert*, King of *Naples*, was chosen Arbitrator, and the two Parties sent to him twelve Commissaries. At last it was determined, that there should be a mutual Amnesty on both Sides for all Injuries and Grievances ; that the Citizens who had left *Genoa* should have free Liberty to return ; that *Genoa* should still be governed in the Name of the King of *Naples*, by a Vicar sent by this Prince, as it had been ever since the Commencement of his Sovereignty ; and that all Offices, Dignities, and Magistracies should be equally divided between the *Guelfs* and *Gibelins*. The News of this Agreement was celebrated with great Rejoicing, except among some of the *Gibelins* at *Savona*, who exclaimed very loudly against this Treaty, insisting, that *Frederic*, King of *Sicily*, ought to have been included in it, as he had so generously assisted them against the *Guelfs*. However, the People soon silenced them, and the Peace was proclaimed at *Savona*, in the

same manner as it had been at *Genoa*, towards the Close of the Year 1331.

In the Month of *August* the same Year, a large Fleet of the *Catalans* had insulted all the Western Coast of *Genoa*, burning, plundering and ravaging wherever they came. They even appeared before *Genoa*, as a Defiance to the *Genoese* to come out and fight them. From thence they sailed to *Chiavari*, which also suffered extremely. All these Outrages could not prevail upon the *Genoese* to desist from their domestic Commotions, and turn their Arms against

the common Enemy. But the next

Anno 1332, *Year*, in order to be revenged,
&c. they fitted out forty-six Gallies,

which ravaged the whole Coast of *Catalonia*, besides taking several of their Ships. The Year 1333, was entirely spent in Cruizes of no great Importance, terminating only in the taking a few Ships on both Sides. It was, however, so far remarkable, that every Ship behaved with a very obstinate Bravery. Neither were the Events of the succeeding Year more interesting. The *Venetians* remained quiet, and the King of *Arragon*, who had long been Sovereign of *Catalonia*, seemed to concern himself very little in this mercantile War; whence the *Genoese* were convinced, that nothing was to be apprehended from such Enemies. And as their Fears abated, their Broils revived.

Robert,

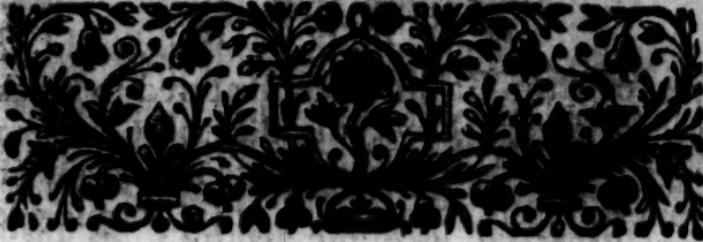
Robert, King of Naples, did not favour the public Tranquility, as the Commotions strengthened the Authority he had acquired at Genoa, and of which they had been the Origin. However, as Arbitrator of their Differences, he outwardly seemed to labour a Reconciliation between both Parties, though, at the same time, he clandestinely dissuaded the *Guelfs* from agreeing to a Peace of his own proposing. According to some Historians, he was hated by the *Gibelins*, and he believed, that by restoring them to their Country, and allowing them a Share of Power, was exposing his own; whereas, these intestine Broils weakened their Forces, and render his Assistance necessary to the *Guelfs*, who otherwise could not maintain their Power. If this was really Robert's Policy, and he was so active in reviving former Dissentions, he was but too successful: Though the Event shewed, that this Management was contrary to his own Interest. His Vicar was the properest Person in the World to spread Discord and inflame the People, being haughty, partial, harsh, and turbulent. So that not only the *Gibelins*, but even some of the *Guelfs*, were so irritated, as to break out into open Invectives. The Governor, to be before-hand with his Enemies, whom he well knew would not confine themselves to Words only, ordered those of his Party to appear in Arms,

on the fourth of February 1335, in order to attack the *Gibelins*, who took up Arms in their own Defence. Immediately the Appearance of War spread itself all over the City, both Parties throwing up Intrenchments, barricading the Streets, and stationing their *Corps-de-Garde*. The *Gibelins* being inferior to the *Guelfs*, sollicited Succours from several Places. At length, after a Fortnight, they received such a Reinforcement as enabled them to drive the *Guelfs* from some of their Posts. And now the latter perceiving, that the *Gibelins* overpowered them, left the City.

Though this Secession left the *Gibelins* entire Masters of the City, they were so far from being chargeable with any Outrages, that the Governor and all his Guards, who had been the Instruments of his Tyranny, were permitted to leave the City without any Molestation. *Raphael Doria* and *Galeotto Spinola* were nominated Captains for two Years in an Assembly of the Nobles and People, who also re-established the Office of Podestat, and Abbot of the People. The whole State of *Genoa*, in imitation of their Metropolis, submitted to this new Government, the City of *Monaco* alone remaining in the Hands of the *Guelfs*. *Anno 1236,* Here they carried on their Hostilities, annoying the Commerce of *Genoa* with their Gallies, and plundering the Villages on the Coast. Twenty-

two of their Gallies even ventured to block up, for several Days, the Port of Genoa in 1337. But these Proceedings flowed rather from Rashness, than from their formidable Power.

The two elected Captains immediately took into their Consideration the *Catalan War*, and ordered a Fleet of Gallies against them, which brought on a Truce, and afterwards a settled Peace was concluded. Their next Endeavour was to strengthen and enlarge their Power, which was not only continued to them for three Years, but even declared absolute. All the Magistrates nominated by the People were superseded, and they were authorized to appoint, of their own accord, the Abbot and a Vicar for the Administration of Civil and Criminal Justice. Their Sovereignty seemed to stand upon a solid Basis, the free Concessions, and Good-will of all Ranks and Degrees. The *Guelfs*, their only Enemies, were too weak to overthrow it. However, it was nearly overturned by one of those singular Revolutions, which human Foresight is unable to prevent. We are now arrived at that distinguished Point of Time, which gave a quite different Model to the Government of *Genoa*. This Change, as great as it was sudden, was not the Result of Policy, but merely the Effect of Chance and Caprice.



THE
REVOLUTIONS
OF
G E N O A.

BOOK II.

THE four principal Factions of the *Guelfs*, *Gibelins*, People, and Nobility, divided the whole State of *Genoa*. And each of these Factions had their particular Grudges and Jealousies. Four Families seemed to have the Ascendancy over the other, and these contended for the Superiority. If the *Fiesca's* and the *Grimaldi's*, the Heads of the *Guelfs*, were not always free from Variances, those of the *Spinola's* and *Doria's*, the Heads of the *Gibelins*; were not more unanimous. Both of them heading the

the Nobility or the People, as best suited with their Interest, varnished their private Schemes with the glittering Pretence of the public Honour and Liberty ; but the People fided generally with the *Spinola's*, as they took care to humour them most.

Ever since the Commencement of the Republic of *Genoa*, that is, for about five Centuries, the Essentials of the Sovereignty had always been in the Nobility. Although the People were never excluded from enjoying Offices, they were constantly complaining of being kept too much under. The Consequence of these Murmurs had produced a Revolution about fourscore Years since, and, as has been related, the People seized upon the Government, chusing *William Boccaengra* their Chief or Captain ; but the Nobles soon recovered their Superiority. The most designing and artful of them, had inveigled the People themselves to become the Instruments of their Exaltation to an almost independent Sovereignty. This Height of Power had *Spinola* and *Doria* attained, when they were chosen Captains of the People in 1335. At first, they continued the Titles of foreign Podestat and Abbot of the People, being only empty Dignities, dazzling a jealous People ; but soon, even these illusory Shadows of Honours were removed, and the Captains, determined on strengthening and enlarging their Prerogative, reserved to

themselves the Disposal of all Magistrates which they did not suppress.

Whilst they were thus secure
Anno 1338. was gathering at a great Distance, which suddenly overwhelmed them. The Genoese had a Fleet of forty Sail upon the Ocean, in the Service of *Philip VI. King of France.* In 1339 the *Anno* 1339. Seamen mutinied for Pay against their Admiral *Andrew Doria*, and their other Officers. The King of *France*, taking Cognizance of the Affair, and finding that the Seamen were in the wrong, ordered *Peter Capuzzo*, their Leader, with fifteen others of the most refractory, to be imprisoned. This Treatment so provoked the Seamen, that not a few of them deserted from the Fleet; and when they came within the Territories of *Genoa*, they every where gave out, with many aggravating Circumstances, that *Capuzzo* and his Comrades had been hanged only for petitioning the King of *France* for a just Redress against the Nobles who commanded them. The People of *Voltri*, *Capuzzo's* native Place, took fire immediately: Nor were the Inhabitants of the Vallies of *Rai* less eager for Revenge: The People of *Savona* also caught the Flame, and the Insurgents being assembled here, held a Conference in *St. Dominic's* Church. The old Clamours against the Nobility were renewed. It was urged that

that the People could by no Means obtain Justice against them ; but even the Demand of it was become a capital Crime ; that the Arrogance and Haughtiness of the Nobles was entirely owing to the Pusillanimity and Supineness of the People. That Liberty was only to be secured, and the Nobility brought to equitable Terms by the Sword ; that the Superiority of the People entirely lay in their own Will ; and that to wait for Satisfactions, which were in their own Power to command, was only deceiving themselves. Instigated by these Reasonings, the People openly revolted against the Magistrates of Savona, and the Sedition soon spread itself to Genoa. Every Place was full of Invectives against the Captains *Doria* and *Spinola*, as insensibly engrossing all kind of Authority, arbitrarily disposing of Posts and Offices, consulting only their own Fancy in nominating an Abbot of the People. And it was openly affirmed, that the only Remedy left against these Incroachments was to restore Things to their ancient Footing.

The Captains, who were chiefly supported by the People, were very cautious of exasperating them, and with an Air of the most voluntary Condescension, agreed to the Choice of an Abbot of the People as formerly. Immediately the Malecontents appointed a Committee of twenty to determine the Election. Those twenty Electors met in one of Halls of the Abbot's Palace, on the twenty-

third of September. The Captains, the Nobility, and the People of every Rank flock'd thither, and waited impatiently to hear the Choice declared. However, the Electors disagreeing, and the People beginning to murmur at their Slowness, a mean Artificer, but a bold fluent Speaker, climbed up to a Place where he could be seen and heard by the whole Multitude. "Fellow-Citizens, said he, will you patiently hear the Advice of such an insignificant Creature as I am?" This immediately drew all their Eyes upon him, with a confused Noise of Shouts and Hootings. Some were for silencing him with Stones and Blows, as such Insolence deserved, whilst others, in a mocking Manner, encouraged him to speak; so with all the Calmness of a Senator, he proceeded in the following manner. "Whatever Reception my Advice may meet with, or whatever I may suffer for offering it, I am determined to give Vent to my Thoughts. What need of these Incertitudes, Debates, and Delays in the Election of an Abbot of the People? Here's *Simon BoccaNegra*, a Man of an unexceptionable Character, chuse him without any more ado." These few accidental Words made a most surprizing Impression. The Air at once rung with the Name of *BoccaNegra*, and the unanimous Shoutings of all Ranks, demanding that *BoccaNegra* should be made Abbot of the People.

He

He was immediately made to sit down betwixt the two Captains, and the Electors, alarmed at the Noise, came out of the Hall, and seeing such an universal Concurrence in favour of *Boccanegra*, delivered to him the Sword, as the Ensign of his Dignity. *Boccanegra*, however, made all the Resistance he could, in such a Confusion, where not a single Word could be heard. At last, signifying by his Gestures, that he intended to make a Speech, there was a profound Silence.

Then raising his Voice, and returning the Sword to those who had delivered it to him, "Citizens, said he, I cannot return you too many Thanks for such a Mark of your Good-will; but as none of my Ancestors were ever Abbot of the People, I am not inclined to introduce this Office into my Family. Confer it on some more suitable Person." *Boccanegra's* Meaning was easily understood; for he was of the same Family as that *William Boccanegra*, for whom, fourscore Years before, the Dignity of Captain of the People had been erected, to which he thought that of Abbot of the People was inferior. This occasioned an Hesitation concerning what was to be done. At last, one of the same Class and Temper with the Speech-maker, cried out, "Make *Boccanegra* Lord of Genoa." The Speech had the same Success as the former, for now the Cry was, *Long live Boccanegra Lord of Genoa.*

The Captains, alarmed at a Turn of this Consequence, were very urgent with *Bocca-negra* to accept of the Office of Abbot of the People. *Bocca-negra*, who concealed his Ambition under the Appearance of a most winning Equanimity and Moderation, was inwardly filled with Pleasure to observe the Springs, which he probably had himself prepared, work so effectually. He well knew that in the present Ferment he could obtain any thing he would ask ; but he was for obtaining every thing without asking any thing. " Well, said he, seeming to " acquiesce with these Instances, I consent, " and am ready to accept either of Abbot " of the People, or Lord, as you shall think " best." These few artful Words had the desired Effect, the People crying *Lord, Lord,* and not *Abbot*. Now only one Step remained, and in order to obtain that, *Bocca-negra* continued his insinuating Speech, " It is " then your Pleasure that I should be Lord, " yet doubtless your Meaning is, that I " should only be an Associate with the Cap- " tains in the Government." No, no, replied the People, govern alone, and be our Doge. Immediately the whole City rung again with Shouts of Joy, and the Names of *Doge* and *Bocca-negra*. He was then carried in State to the Church of St. Syrus, thence to his own House, and afterwards to the Palace. The People ran armed about the City, crying out, the *Doge* for ever, the *People* for ever.

ever. The Tumult increased without any one knowing for what Reason. The Captains with great Difficulty escaped to their Palaces, where they shut themselves up. Several of the Nobility were insulted, and the Mob began to plunder their Houses.

The Populace imagined they might run all Lengths under a Chief who was indebted to them for his Power, and was himself one of the Body of the People; but *Boccanegra* being informed of these Proceedings, hastened to the Place where the Tumult was most violent, ordered some of the Rioters to be seized, and their Heads to be struck off upon the Spot. This seasonable Punishment intimidated the others, caused the new Doge to be greatly respected, and restored a profound Tranquility through the whole City. The Captains, however, not thinking themselves safe, removed out of it. The next Day, in an Assembly of the People, held in a Square opposite St. Laurence's Church, *Boccanegra* was solemnly confirmed, as perpetual Doge. A Council of Citizens, all *Plebeians*, were assigned him. The *Guelfs* were totally excluded from the Government, and the Nobles of that Party banished to their Country Seats. Some of the *Spinola's* and *Doria's* were also ordered to leave the City; but all the other Nobles of the *Gibelin* Faction were left to their own Choice. Thus was the Government of

110 *The REVOLUTIONS*

Genoa transferred from the Nobles to the People, and entirely surrendered to the *Gibelins*; and this total Revolution was the Produce only of a single Day.

Extraordinary Policy, Vigilance, Prudence, and Moderation, were requisite to confirm an Authority so tumultuously attained. *Boccanegra* was wanting in no Measures to humour both People and Nobility. He was very assiduous in restoring Order, Quiet, and Prosperity through the whole State, and Union among the Citizens. He was either indulgent or severe according to Circumstances, always affected a Disregard of his own private Concerns, and seemed to have buried all Remembrance of past Disputes and Injuries. Such a Deportment soon gained him an universal Love and Esteem. He was regarded as a true Protector of Liberty, which had so suffered under the Oppressions of the *Spinola's*, *Doria's*, *Grimaldi's*, and *Fiesca's*, whose Ambition and Power began to be highly displeasing to the rest of the Nobility. And these Families were filled with no less Indignation at his Grandeur. Impatient at seeing themselves stripped of their Authority by a private Person, they united themselves in order to work his Destruction, and had Recourse even to the basest Practices. An Assassin,

Anno 1340. sent by them to kill *Boccanegra*, being discovered, lost his Head.

Another more extensive Conspiracy

racy

racy was also rendered abortive, and the two Ringleaders, with some others, underwent the same Punishment.

When *Boccanegra's* Sovereignty was sufficiently established, he secured the chief Fortresses, and ordered those which seemed more dangerous than necessary, to be demolished. The Broils, with which the Genoese were almost continually distracted, had often obliged them to overlook the Insults of several Lords, who were either their Vassals or Neighbours. The Marquis of *Final*, presuming that such an Infant Government was not to be feared, made an Incursion into the Territory of *Albenga*. The Doge determined to make such an Example of him, as should strike Terror in others, marched such a strong Body against him, that the Marquis, after a precipitate Retreat, sent his Excuses to the Doge: But *Boccanegra* resolutely answered, that he would admit of no Excuse, unless from the Marquis's own Mouth, which obliged this Nobleman to repair to *Genoa*. He was carried to the Palace of the Doge surrounded by the Populace, who all cried out, that he deserved to suffer Death. The Doge received him with an angry Countenance, and after reproaching him with Insolence and Perfidiousness, ordered eight of his Guards to seize him. Some Days after, being thrown into a dark Prison, the unfortunate Marquis, in order to recover

recover his Liberty, made a Cession to the Doge of *Final*, *Varigotti*, *Cervo*, and all his other Territories ; but even this procured him but a small Alleviation ; for being taken out of Prison, he was shut up in a wooden Cage, which the Doge had ordered to be made for that ignominious Purpose.

Boccanegra after such a rigorous Procedure soon quieted *Liguria*, and forced the whole Country to acknowledge his Sovereignty, excepting *Monaco* and *Ventimiglio*, where the Malecontents of the *Spinola's*, *Doria's*, *Fiesca's*, and *Grimaldi's* had retired. They were continually raising Disturbances, forming Conspiracies, all which,

however, by the Doge's Activity, terminated in their own Disgrace.

Anno 1342. An Insurrection headed by *Antony Doria*, in the Valley of *Oniglia*, was suppressed. The next Year a Conspiracy, which aimed at nothing less than delivering *Genoa* to the Lord of *Milan*, was disconcerted. In 1344,

Anno 1344. a Galley fitted out at *Monaco* by the *Grimaldi's*, after committing several Depredations along the Coast, was at last taken by the *Genoese Gallies*.

This Year the Malecontents attempted a more notable Enterprize. Though they were of opposite Factions, they united all their Forces against *Boccanegra*, as a Person risen upon their common Ruin, and advanced

vanced towards *Genoa*, with a considerable Body of Horse and Foot. The Doge, upon receiving Notice of this Motion, sent to the Heads of the several Wards of the City, and represented to them, that in this dangerous Conjunction, it was more than ever necessary to gratify the Nobility who remained in the City, that they might exert themselves in the Defence of it; and that none would be more acceptable to them, nor a stronger tye for their Fidelity and Vigour, than to admit them to share in the Government. The Heads of the Wards, though all *Plebeians*, agreed to the Proposal, and the Nobility being summoned, it was unanimously resolved, that all Honours and Employments should, for the future, be equally divided between the Nobility and the People; immediately six Persons were elected out of each Body for the Doge's Council.

The Malecontents had now reached *Genoa*, having mastered the Out-Works, and lodged themselves in the Suburbs, whilst their Adherents were in Motion in several Parts of the State. The Confusion in *Genoa* was inexpressible. An Offer was made to the Malecontents of being restored to their Possessions, and admitted into the City, upon their taking the usual Oaths, and giving Security for a peaceable Demeanour. But they aimed at higher Matters, and refused to listen to an Accommodation, or come within

in the City, till the Doge had discharged his Body-Guard, which consisted of seven hundred Men. *Boccanegra*, aware of the Intention of this Demand, not only dismissed his Guard, but having called a general Assembly, he solemnly abdicated the Government, on the twenty-third of December 1344, protesting, that he would never be an impediment to the Reconciliation of his Fellow-Citizens; but having accepted of that Power at their own Request, he laid it down with extreme Pleasure for their Welfare; that his Proceedings manifested, that he was no ways chargeable with that Ambition and Tyranny, with which his Enemies branded him, and wished they might as easily clear themselves from the like Reproach. After this short Speech, he left the Palace, and went to an House of the *Squartifici*, and, a few Days after retired to *Pisa*. His Sovereignty had lasted five Years, and though never free from domestic Commotions, he had always signally maintained the Honour of the Genoese Arms abroad, as well against the *Turks* and *Tatars* which infested their Seas, as against the *Moors* of *Spain*, with whom *Alphonso XI.* King of *Castile* was at War, which being partly on a religious Account, *Boccanegra* had assisted him with twenty Gallies, under the Command of *Giles Boccanegra*, his own Brother.

All
the
to
in
of
on
All

All Obstacles to the Concord and Tranquility in *Genoa* seemed to be removed, by the generous Resignation of *Bocca negroa*. Two Deputies of the Nobility were sent out of the City to terminate all Contests with the Malecontents, and invite them to a safe and peaceable Admission ; but *Galleotto Spinola*, one of the Captains of the People, who had been obliged to quit the City at *Bocca negroa's* Exaltation, replied, that whenever he entered *Genoa*, it should be Sword in Hand. Such an Answer opened the Deputies Eyes. They immediately withdrew, and as soon as they were got into the City, they ordered the Gates to be secured. The Malecontents Aim was no longer a Mystery. To be re-admitted, would not satisfy them, unless they also commanded. Now the Nobles and People began to regret *Bocca negroa*. The People also openly charged the Nobility with Treachery, and keeping a Correspondence with the Malecontents, being mostly their Parents or Relations. The disbanding of the Guard, especially now, appeared to them a very imprudent Compliance, and therefore thought the only Resource adequate to the Evil, was to create a new Doge. Several Persons were proposed by the Nobility, but all rejected. At last, the Votes centered in *John de Morta*, a worthy Citizen, mild and peaceable, full of Wisdom, Moderation, and Sagacity ; averse to all Cabals and Factions, free from any Par-

Partiality either to the Nobles or the People, and a sincere Lover of his Country. He was elected on *Christmas Day 1344*, and immediately confirmed the Expectations of the People from his excellent Temper, by declaring, that he would continue to live in the same manner, as when he was only a private Person; that he wanted no Salary, claimed no Privileges, and would neither be burdensome to the Public by his Expence, nor above the Controul of the Laws in his Measures and Behaviour.

Such a Doge seemed a proper Instrument to bring Matters to a happy Conclusion, and induce the haughtiest Tempers to a cordial Reconciliation. Conferences were daily held on this Head, and yet nothing concluded. The People, weary with these Delays, suspected that these Interviews were only a mere Farce, and that the Nobles in the City acted in concert with the Malecontents. In the mean time an Account arrived, that the People at *Savona* had driven out the Nobility. This was sufficient to induce those of *Genoa* to do the like. The Populace ran all over the City, crying out, *Prosperity to the new Doge and the People.* And some Nobles having armed themselves to check the Tumult were defeated, and their Houses burnt. The Counsellors of the Doge, who had been selected from the People and Nobility seeing Matters were become desperate, resigned

signed their Dignity, and their Places were supplied by fifteen *Plebeian* Counsellors. Orders were issued for searching the Houses of the Nobility, and seizing all the Arms. At last, the People, in the height of their fury, made a Sally without Leader, Form, or Order, and fell upon the Malecontents posted in the Suburbs. These retreated to the neighbouring Eminences, where they faced about, and in their turn charged the people so briskly, that they fled back into the City. However, the Malecontents perceiving that to assault it was above their strength, abandoned their Camp that very night, and retired to their several Places of retreat.

Some time after the People, in Conjunction with the Nobility, of whom they began to entertain a better Opinion after the Retreat of the Malecontents, equipt several little Fleets, which made themselves Masters of all the Places held by the Malecontents. At length, both Parties, wearied with continual Disturbances, agreed to submit their Differences to the Arbitration of *Luchino Visconti*, Lord of *Milan*, who brought about a Reconciliation. The Malecontents were admitted into *Genoa*, and restored to their Possessions, except a few, who were prohibited from coming within ten Miles of the City. Now the whole State of *Genoa* began to breathe an Air of Concord and Tranquility, *Rotcabruna* and *Monaco* being the

the only two Places remaining in the Hands
of the proscribed Malecontents.

Anno 1345. *Monaco* being the chief Re-
treat of their Party, they had for-
tified it, and also made it an Asy-
lum for Debtors, Malefactors,
and Persons of desperate Circumstances, and
resolute Tempers. These they employed
on board of some Gallies to plunder, with-
out Exception, all Ships that they
Anno 1346. met with. In 1346. they fitted
out no less than thirty Gallies,
having on board six thousand Men
in their Pay. The State of *Genoa* well
knew the Importance of immediately op-
posing such a formidable Strength ; but the
necessary Funds were wanting. In order,
therefore to supply this Deficiency, the most
wealthy Citizens were treated with to ad-
vance the Sums requisite to fit out a suffi-
cient Fleet ; and the Revenues of the Re-
public were assigned over to them, till they
were fully reimbursed. This Expedient, ac-
cording to the *Genoese* Historians, was the
Origin of the famous Bank of St. *George*.

Now the Equipment was carried on with
the greatest Alacrity, and in less than a Month
twenty-six Gallies, the least of which carried
two hundred Men, were fitted out. The Male-
contents, not being willing to hazard an En-
gagement, sailed for *France*, and entered into
the Service of *Philip de Valois*, then at War
with the King of *England*. They were at the

Battle

battle of *Creci*, where they were most of them killed, to the great Joy of the Republic of Genoa, who was now at liberty to employ its Gallies in protecting its Settlements, and forming new ones. The Isle of *Scio* was one of the principal Objects of this Scheme, new Places lying more commodious for the Genoese Commerce. The *Venetians* also were for getting it into their Possession for the same Reason, which quickened the Motions of the Genoese to prevent its falling in the Hands of their Rival. Besides, they pretended to lay Claim to it; but according to their own Historians, it was very uncertain and obscure. However, they took Possession of it, and provided for its Security, as they did in several other adjacent Places.

Genoa had for several Years enjoyed the greatest Tranquility and Happiness it had ever known, under the mild and wise Government of their Doge, *John de Morta*, when Death deprived the State of this excellent sovereign. He was universally lamented, having in the least corrupted his Virtues; and though he had, for seven Years, governed one of the richest States in *Italy*, he died poor. The Choice of a Successor proved the Occasion of some Disturbances; for the Ambition of the Competitors was not confined to clandestine Cabals; but one

Anno
1350.

of

of them had the Assurance to appear in a publick Square at the Head of two thousand Men in Arms. This Outrage, however, had not the desired Effect, for the Choice fell on *John de Valenti*, who made an equal Division of the Employments among the Nobles and *Plebeians*. The *Genoese* were soon diverted from domestic Quarrels by foreign Concerns, having upon their Hands a War with the *Venetians*, which engaged their Attention, and employed their whole Force for several Years.

The Commerce of these two Nations in the Black Sea was a perpetual Source of Disputes and Quarrels. The *Venetians*, under Pretence that the *Genoese* had taken some of their Ships, fell upon ten *Genoese* Gallies at the Island of *Negropont*; which Insult was revenged by the *Genoese* the same Year. These were the first Transactions of this War, in the Prosecution of which, both Parties prepared to exert their utmost Power and Bravery.

Accordingly, in 1352, a large Anno Venetian Fleet put to Sea, which 1352. was joined by Auxiliaries from the King of *Arragon*, and *John Cantacuzene* Emperor of *Constantinople*, their Allies. The *Genoese* Admiral being inferior, though he had under his Command sixty well provided Gallies, thought the Streights of *Constantinople* a proper Station to wait for the combined Fleet of the En-

my, that their Number might not take any Advantage of him in such a narrow Compass. They attacked him in the Evening, and such was the Fury on both Sides, that the Action lasted without Intermission the whole Night, though it proved very dark, rainy, and tempestuous. The *Genoese* had the Wind against them, and in the Beginning of the Action lost thirteen of their Gallies; but these Disadvantages only served to animate their Courage, whereby they at last gained a compleat Victory, taking thirteen *Venetian* and eighteen *Catalan* Gallies; the *Greeks* having scandalously deserted them, and rowed away within *Constantinople* Harbour, without shooting an Arrow. Several of the Enemy's Ships also were sunk, four thousand Men killed, and eighteen hundred taken Prisoners. The *Genoese* retook seven of their Gallies, and only seven hundred of their Men were missing; which, though a much less Loss than that of the Enemy, yet, as it put all the City in Mourning, the Victory was not celebrated with public Rejoicings.

The following Year the *Genoese* fitted out a Fleet of sixty Sail to push their Successes. But, instead of *Pagano Doria*, who had commanded with so much Conduct and Bravery the foregoing Summer, *Anthony Grimaldi* was made Admiral, who, though not inferior to him, ruined all by his Presump-

tion. Falling in with the united Fleets of the *Venetians* and *Catalans*, consisting of fourscore Gallies near *Cagliari*, he immediately attacked them; but suffered a terrible Defeat, losing, according to some Historians, no less than fifty-one Gallies. This Blow threw *Genoa* into the greatest Consternation, and naturally should have stifled all intestine Discords, yet this was far from being the Case; and the *Genoese*, though distressed abroad, by their domestic Broils promoted and forwarded their own Ruin.

The only Particulars of these new Collisions transmitted to us are, that they owed their rise to the restless Enmity of the *Guelphs* and *Gibelins*; and that they were terminated by depositing the Sovereignty in the Hands of *John Visconti*, Archbishop and Lord of *Milan*. The Doge abdicated his Office, and *Visconti* sent *William*, Marquis *Pallavicini*, as his Vice-Regent, to *Genoa*. One good Effect however of this Alteration, was such a general domestic Pacification, that the *Genoese* wholly attended to the *Venetian War*. They fitted out a Fleet,

the Command of which was given to
Anno Pagano Doria, who had so gloriously beaten the Enemy two Years before. After ravaging the *Venetian Coasts*, he sailed towards the *Levant*, and meeting with the Enemy's Fleet near the Island of *Sapienza*, he attacked them

1354.

so

so briskly, that he took the whole Fleet, not so much as one single Ship escaping. The Prisoners amounted to five thousand five hundred, among which was the *Venetian* Admiral, a most excellent Officer, and the same who had with Honour commanded the *Venetian* Fleets during several Years.

After this signal Victory, which also cost the *Genoese* a great deal of Blood, *Doria* returned to *Genoa*. He was met by the whole City, and requested to make his Entry in a triumphant manner, the Citizens declaring their regard for him by incessant Shouts, and the most splendid Rejoicings. Such a remarkable Success was also ordered to be annually commemorated, and *Doria* was presented by the State, with a Sum of Money to purchase himself a House; for this great Man, while he was commanding the Fleets, and crushing the Enemies of his Country, had not so much as a House there for his Reception. The Liberality of the State enriched him only for the present; for at his Death he did not leave a Sum sufficient for a decent Burial. His Family, which was equal to any in *Genoa*, were for performing it in a manner suitable to his Exploits; but the grateful Republic took that Charge upon itself: And besides a very exquisite Marble Monument, his Obsequies were solemnized with all the Honours due to a Person, whose Services had done so much Honour

124 The REVOLUTIONS

nour to his Country, and in whom all the military and civil Qualities concentered.

Upon the Death of *John Vis-*

Anno conti, the Sovereignty of Genoa

1355. devolved to his Nephews, and by their Mediation a Peace was at last concluded between *Genoa* and *Venice*; tho' it proved the Overthrow of the *Visconti's* Power at *Genoa*. The *Genoese* were too fluctuating to be long easy under the same Master. The Misfortunes of the Times had made them apply to the *Visconti's*, whose Ambition soon gave them Umbrage, and some extraordinary Demands put them out of all Patience; for the *Genoese* having nothing to do abroad, seemed to seek Disturbances at home, in order to employ their natural Turbulency.

The famous *Simon Boccanegra*

Anno was not wanting to improve these

1356. Circumstances into a Revolution in his favour. He had, twelve

Years before, abdicated the Dogeship with the Appearance of the most noble Moderation. At first he retired to *Pisa*, but had now, for some time, been returned to *Genoa*. He had always been in the greatest Esteem, but his very Obscurity had still more endeared him to the People, as it seemed entirely the Effect of Tenderness for his Country. All this Shew of Mildness and Equanimity was, however, only a Veil to his Ambition and Revenge. Animated

con-

continually with a Desire of regaining his former Dignity, and with Resentment against those who had pulled him down, he only waited for a specious Pretence to execute his Intentions with the more Security and Reputation, and such an one the Deliverance of his Country proved at this Juncture.

To have at first openly declared himself against the Duke of *Milan*, and the Nobility of *Genoa*, would have been infallibly rushing on his own Destruction ; therefore, concealing his Design, he only directed his Creatures to spirit up the People against the Nobility by Whispers and Innuendoes. They intimated, among other Things, that the People ought to support the Authority of the *Visconti's*, both because their Yoke would always be more tolerable than that of the Nobility, and they would not fail to countenance such as should most heartily espouse their Interest. These Whispers took Effect ; for the Nobles and some of the Heads of the People, attempting, on the fourteenth of *November* 1356, to drive out the Duke of *Milan's* Officers, were opposed by the Populace, who armed in their Defence, and a great many fell on both Sides. *Boccanegra* was very differently employed ; for having assembled about two hundred Men in the Church of *St. Syrus*, which was contiguous to his House, he briefly imparted to them his Design, and finding them disposed to second him without Delay, in order

to restore the public Liberty, as he called it, he marched directly to the Governor's Palace, threatening to set it on fire unless he immediately opened the Gates. The Governor, seeing no hopes in any Resistance, complied. The News of *Bocca negro*'s being Master of the Palace, immediately put an End to the Action, and all other Appearance of Tumult, every one quietly retiring to his House.

The next Day *Bocca negro* was a second time created Doge in an Assembly of the People. He began his Authority with banishing the most powerful both of the Nobles and *Plebeians*, disarming the rest of the Nobles, and excluding them from all Dignities and Employments of any Consequence. After these Precautions against domestic Enemies he took proper Measures against foreign. As he expected the Resentment of the *Visconti*'s, he entered into a League against them with the Marquis of *Montferrat*. Thus by his Policy and steady Conduct, he restored and secured the public Tranquility both at home and abroad, passing the seven Years of his Administration in Safety and Honour.

Yet amidst all this Tranquillity,
Anno *Bocca negro*'s Enemies were restless in their Conspiracies, though
1362. always disappointed and punished.
Anno At length his good Fortune failed
1363. him, and he was poisoned at a
Feast.

Feast. He was artful and designing; yet, at the same time, that he gratified his selfish Aims, his Conduct was highly beneficial to his Country, preserving it almost all the time of his Sovereignty in a Tranquility to which it had, for a long time, been a Stranger.

His Death naturally proved the Occasion of fresh Troubles; all Parties were in Arms; the Palace seized; and his three Brothers secured. An Assembly was held for the Choice of a Doge, and the greatest Care taken, that the Electors should be impartial. At last, *Gabriel Adorno* was elected. He was a *Plebeian*, and of the *Gibelin* Party; but his good Qualities promised an happy Administration. The Magistracies and other Offices still continued in the People only. The Exiles were not recalled, and every thing continued on the same Footing as under the late Doge.

The Malecontents of the four principal Families which had been banished, or had voluntarily withdrawn, finding that nothing was to be expected from the People, or those Nobles who had remained in *Genoa*, contrived another Expedient. They joined in a League with the *Visconti's*, and the *Marquis de Final*, who immediately marched a Body of Troops into the Territories of *Genoa*. Then they turned their Thoughts to foment new Disturbances among the

Anno
1365.

Genoese, and engaged Leonard Montaldo, one of Bocca Negra's Creatures, to revolt against the present Doge. Thus, while the *Visconti's* Troops acted without, Montaldo, at the Head of a Party in Genoa, endeavoured to render himself Master of the Palace; but his Interest was not equal to the Attempt, and he was obliged to leave the City. The Milanese Forces, who were upon full march, had already reached Chiavari; but upon receiving Information of their Associate's Defeat, they returned homewards. Some of the Delinquents were punished, and others either fled with Montaldo to Pisa, or to the Army of the *Visconti's*.

The following Year produced
Anno fresh and more successful Efforts.
1366. The Doge's Troops were defeated by the Milanese, who advanced towards Genoa on one Side, whilst Montaldo, at the Head of the Malecontents, made his Approaches on the other. The Enemy having taken Post in the Vallies of Bisagno and Polcevera, the Doge inclined to an Accommodation, which, however, was not concluded without great Difficulty. The Conditions were, that the Doge should hold his Dignity; that he should yearly pay to the *Visconti's* four thousand golden Florins; and that he should maintain four hundred Cross-bow Men in their Service; that the Exiles should be allowed to return to their Country; and that Montaldo's Banishment should

should be limited to two Years. These were the Heads of the Treaty, which was doubtless transacted unknown to *Montaldo*, who, on seeing himself thus used, retired to *Asti*.

Anno

1367.

Affairs, however, did not continue above three Years in a peaceable Situation. *Adorno's* Government began to disgust the People on account of the excessive Imposts, and seeing no Appearance of Redress, they absolutely refused to pay the Taxes. *William Ermirio*, and *Dominic Fregosa*, the Doge's Lieutenants, took Advantage of these Discontents. They privately went to a Church, where being joined by a Multitude of the People, they strongly exclaimed against the Avarice of the Doge, and the Oppression of the Imposts, animating all who were Friends to Liberty and Property to follow them. The Populace, who are always for Innovations, were willing to be led any where, and marched with them towards the Palace. The Doge, who little expected this Insurrection, ordered the Gates to be shut, and the Alarm Bell to be rung; but no Body coming to his Assistance, and the Gates being already on Fire, though conscious of no Male-Administration, he thought it best to consult his Safety by Flight.

The next Day *Dominic Fregosa* was nominated Doge in the most solemn manner.

130 The REVOLUTIONS

Anno 1371. His first Step was to pass Sentence of Banishment on *Adorno*, appointing *Voltagio* for his Residence. Afterwards he deprived the Malecontents of the Castle of *Roccatagliata*, one of their strongest Retreats. Being a *Gibelin*, the *Guelfs*, at the Instigation of the Malecontents, plotted against him; but upon Discovery, the two Ringleaders were put to Death, and *John de Fiesca*, Bishop of *Verceilis*, who was come near the City with eight hundred Horse to second them, was obliged to hasten home.

During the first Year of *Fregosa's* Government, the *Genoese* were taken up with an Expedition against *Cyprus*. The Occasion of it was this. *Peter de Lusignan*, King of *Cyprus*, having been murdered in 1370, by his own Brothers, was succeeded by his Son *Perrin*, at whose Coronation hot Debates arose for the Precedence among the *Genoese* and *Venetians*, who assisted at this Ceremony. The King decided it in Favour of the *Venetians*, which made the *Genoese* immediately resolve upon Revenge. The next Day, they repaired to the Palace with Weapons concealed under their Robes; but being detected they were seized, and thrown out at the Windows. And this was not sufficient, for Orders were immediately dispatched to massacre all the *Genoese* in the Island. This News soon reached *Genoa*, where such a large Fleet was fitted out with

all

all Expedition, that it landed in the Island of *Cyprus* fourteen thousand Foot, and two thousand Horse, who immediately put the Country under military Execution. The Queen-Mother, who was dissatisfied with her Son, delivered *Famagusta* up to them; and the *Genoese* having overrun almost the whole Island, would listen to no Accommodation, but upon a yearly Tribute of forty thousand Crowns. Some Authors say, that by this Treaty, they were to evacuate *Famagusta*, however, they kept Possession of it; and at their Departure from this Kingdom, which they had so terribly desolated, they carried away as Hostages *James de Lusignan*, Uncle to the King, two Children of the Prince of *Gallilea*, the High Steward of *Cyprus*, and several of the chief Nobility.

Anno

1373.

Anno
1374..

This vindictive Expedition was followed by a more interesting War with the *Venetians*, which also revived that of *Cyprus*. The Island of *Tenedos*, being extremely convenient for the Commerce of both these States, was the Object of this War. And as their Claims were equally specious, though both exceptionable, they determined to make them good at any rate. It belonged to the Grecian Empire, and they both insisted upon Donations of it to their Predecessors. The *Venetians* first took possession of it, and

Anno

1376..

Anno the Genoese were for dislodging them. Both States strengthened *1377.* themselves with Alliances. *Venice* with the *Visconti's* and the King of *Cyprus*; *Genoa* with *Lewis*, King of *Hungary*, the Patriarch of *Aquilea*, and *Francis Carrera*, Lord of *Padua*.

The Fleet sent by the *Genoese* to drive the *Venetians* out of *Tenedos*, was defeated by the *Venetian* Gallies, whilst the Allies of the two States reciprocally ravaged several

Anno Parts of the Dominions of *Genoa* and *Venice*. And the King of *1378.* *Cyprus*, assisted by the *Venetians*, had laid Siege to *Famagusta*, but was obliged to raise it. In order to carry on the War with all possible Vigour, it was resolved to lay aside every civil Dissentient, and recall the Exiles. But it was impossible for Tranquility long to subsist in *Genoa*, whilst its Citizens retained their Ambition. Fresh Disturbances sprung up, even from the very Precautions taken against them. *Anthony Adorno*, and *Nicholas Guarco*, left no means untried to ruin the Doge, in order to procure their own Exaltation. The artful Calumnies which they every where spread against him and his Brother, wrought so effectually, that the Services which the State daily received from both, were either misinterpreted or disregarded. On the seventeenth of *Jane*, the People had taken Arms in order to oppose the *Venetians*, who, as

it

it was given out, were already landed at *Porto Venere*; but this was only a Pretence, contrived purely to get them together in Arms. The People, headed by *Adorno* and *Guarco*, suddenly wheeling off towards the Palace, seized upon it. The Doge and his Brother were imprisoned without the least Imputation of Guilt. *Anthony Adorno* was proclaimed Doge; but some few Hours after was superseded by *Guarco*. Such was the Period of *Fregosa's* Government, whose Probity, Mildness and Wisdom could not fix the Giddiness of a People, who were never contented either with or without a Master.

According to the late Policy of the Doges, *Guarco* began with banishing the whole Family of the *Fregosa's*, and ordered that the Magistracies and other Offices should, for the future, be divided between the *Plebeians* and Nobles. After these domestic Proceedings, he bestowed all his Attention on the *Venetian War*. Twenty-two Gallies under the Command of *Lu-
cian Doria*, meeting a *Venetian* Fleet near *Pola*, the *Genoese* gained a complete Victory, taking fifteen Gallies and two thousand five hundred Prisoners. But *Doria*, before he had the Pleasure of seeing his Victory accomplished, having lifted up the Side of his Helmet, in the Heat of the Action, received a mortal Wound with a Lance. His Death was concealed till after

1379.

334 *The REVOLUTIONS*

after the Engagement, though the Knowledge of it would only haye inflamed the Soldiers and Seamen, by whom he was adored. He was not only one of the best Seamen, but also one of the best Soldiers of his Time. If his military Talents deserved the Confidence of the Troops, his Mildness and Liberality no less deserved their Affection. For a Fleet commanded by this excellent Person on the Coast of Sclavonia, being in Want of Provisions and Money, he distributed all his Plate (which was of a very great Value) among the Men. And one of the Rowers throwing himself at his Feet, in a starving Condition, *Doria* cut off the Buckle of his Girdle, the only Thing of Value he had left, and gave it to him. The State shewed its Sense of his high Merits, by bestowing very considerable Favours on his Children.

This Victory was followed by some Ravages on the *Venetian* Coast; but the Genoese Fleet being soon augmented to sixty Gallies, was in a Capacity of forming greater Projects. The Admiral, who commanded this Fleet was *Peter Doria*, highly distinguished for his military Genius; but a presumptuous Haughtiness, and inflexible Stiffness, lost him several decisive Advantages. With this strong Fleet he sailed towards *Venice*, and, after seizing upon several Places along the Coast he anchored at *Cbioggia*, within eight Leagues of *Venice*, and obliged

it to surrender. His unexpected Approach filled the City with Consternation. After all their Endeavours to put it into a Posture of Defence, there was little hopes that it could hold out long against the Forces which threatened it. Being surrounded with Enemies, whom *Anno* neither the Soldiers nor Seamen 1380. durst look in the Face, short of Provision and Ammunition, with which they could not be supplied either by Land or Sea, their only Resource was to enter into a Treaty on any Terms.

The *Venetians* dispatched Commissaries to *Doria*, who after expatiating on the Inconstancy of Fortune, especially in War, without offering to give a good Colour to their Affairs, begged of him not to take advantage of their Distress; but grant them a Peace upon supportable Conditions. *Doria*, intoxicated by his Successes, insisted upon such extravagant Articles, that the Deputies had scarce Patience to hear him. Besides the *Venetians* acknowledging that their Lives were owing to his Clemency; he was even for depriving them of their Effects. This harsh Answer exasperated them so, that their Fears were changed into a desperate Daringness, and it was unanimously resolved, to defend the City to the last Extremity. *Bartabry Visconti*, an Ally of the *Venetians*, to make a Diversion, marched some Troops towards *Genoa*; but they were cut to Pieces.

All

All the unwearied Efforts of the *Venetians* would have been of no Effect, Hunger alone would have destroyed them, if the *Genoese* had but kept their Station, and carefully blocked up the City: But *Doria*, imagining he had to do with Enemies who had neither Courage nor Force sufficient to face him, was for putting an End to the War at once. He therefore ordered thirty Gallies from *Chioggia* to sail to *Venice*; but after some unsuccessful Attempts, they retreated three Miles from the City. Here they were attacked by Multitudes of small Barks and light Vessels hastily fitted out by the *Venetians*, which greatly annoyed the *Genoese* Gallies. These nimble Vessels were continually playing round them, and attacked them on all Sides; whereas the Gallies could not be worked but with great Difficulty and Slowness, on account of the Narrowness of the Channel, and the Multitude of Shallows. They were still more galled by the Artillery, with which each of these *Venetian* Barks was furnished. This was the first time of using Artillery in *Italy*, and its Effects were no less hurtful than surprizing to the *Genoese*.

The *Venetians* having well secured their Gates against any Attempt by Sea, turned their Attempts to the Shore; and not without some Success. Without entering into a Detail of the Siege, I shall only observe, that the *Genoese*, by a Remissness

which

which proceeded from Presumption, suffered the Gallies and Troops which they had in *Chioggia* to be shut up there. Neither were they attentive to prevent the *Venetians* from receiving any Reinforcements by Sea. The Ardour of the *Genoese* began to cool, and the *Venetians* Affairs to prosper, the latter gaining some Advantages, especially by means of their Artillery, of which the *Genoese* were entirely destitute. *Doria* was killed by a Cannon-Ball, and succeeded in the Command by *Gaspar Anno Spinola*. That Part of the *Genoese* Army which was surrounded in

Chioggia, being in want of every Thing, wearied out with the Fatigues of a long Defence, and despairing of any Relief, surrendered at Discretion. This Force amounted to four thousand Men, nineteen Gallies, and great many other Vessels. The Remainder of the *Genoese* Fleet revenged itself on the little Towns on the *Venetian Coast*, where they shewed more Cruelty than Courage.

The *Genoese* now began to grow weary of a War, whose Advantages were no Ways equal to its Charges, and besides, the Doge apprehended a Storm at home. The *Adorno's*, the *Fregosa's*, and other Malecontents were in Motion, upon which *Gaspar Spinola* and his Fleet were recalled; which arriving at *Chiavari*, the Troops were ordered to march against the Malecontents; who after a Shew of Resistance were defeated, and

138 *The REVOLUTIONS*

and some of the Prisoners executed. However this had not entirely diverted their Attention from the *Venetian War*, and the following Year a new Fleet was sent to the *Adriatic*. But both Sides being weakened and disengaged, secretly wished for a Peace which was concluded in the Month of August 1382, by the Mediation of *Amedeo VII Duke of Savoy*. The Conditions were less advantageous and honourable to the *Genoese*, than those to which their Acquiescence had been intreated three Years before. They were even deprived of the Island *Tenedos*, it being stipulated, that neither the two States should have the Possession of it, and all that the *Genoese* obtained was that the *Venetians* should demolish the Fort they had built there. The *Venetians* backwardness to comply only with this Article was very near renewing the War. However, at last, the Fort was demolished, and a good Understanding on both Sides firmly re-established.

But Disturbances seemed to be the proper Element of the *Genoese* 1383. and they only made use of the Peace to prosecute their private Quarrels with greater Animosity. Though *Nicolas Guarco* could not be surpassed in the Mildness and Wisdom of his Administration, yet were they continually murmuring against him. The People complained

that he had raised the Nobles to public Offices, and had augmented the Taxes, tho' the necessary Consequences of a chargeable War. His maintaining a Guard for his Security, was also a very odious Crime, as his own Virtue, and the Affections of his Subjects, could be a Doge's only Guards. Guards are only fit for Tyrants or for those who aim at being such. These were the Complaints which the personal Enemies of the Doge, and those who endeavoured to dethrone him, had officiously spread all over the City. Of these the most active were Leonardo Montaldo, whom we have before mentioned, and Anthony Adorno, who had been supplanted by Guarco, at the very instant of his Election. They worked the Populace up to take Arms, who ran about the Streets in a tumultuous manner, threatening to kill and destroy, if the Taxes were not immediately abolished. The Mutineers were little short of two thousand ; and Montaldo met them in the Church of St. Dominic, where, after a confused Deliberation of their public Grievances, it was resolved only to insist on the Exclusion of the Nobility from the Government, the Abolition of all the new Imposts, and the Election of the Doge's Council from among the People. Montaldo, with three others, were ordered to acquaint the Doge of this Resolution. The Deputies were attended to the Palace by all the Populace, making loud Demands for

for suppressing the new Imposts. The Doge notified to them his Consent, and even for the repealing of any Edicts made in his Favour, causing them at the same time to be thrown from a Balcony among the People, who tore them with more Eagerneſs than they had lately promoted them. At Night, the Doge assembled a hundred of the most eminent Citizens for ſatisfying the People. There it was resolved, that the Nobles ſhould be excluded from public Offices, the Taxes taken off, and that the Exiles ſhould be recalled. However, these Condeſcensions were not entirely ſatisfactory, eight *Plebeians*, of which *Montaldo* was one, were appointed to conſider of every thing which ſtood in need of Reformation. These new Commissioners began by proclaiming, that no Person ſhould appear in Arms; but they were little regarded, for the Tumult rather increased, the Streets being crowded with armed Men, and the whole City rung with Shouts and Acclamations, in which the Name of *Anthony Adorno* was often heard.

A Receiver of the Revenue was knocked down, and the Mischief had been carried farther had it not been for the Intervention of ſome diſtinguished Citizens, who alayed this Tumult; which, as it had been begun without any Cause, ſo it would have known no Bounds, having already lasted ſeveral Days. The Doge, who had not dared

to shew himself, had now the Courage to call an Assembly of the People, in which he acquainted them, that the Imposts complained of were no more than what the Interest of the State required ; but however, these Imposts were now abolished, and that he had endeavoured to give the like Satisfaction to all their other Demands.

" What would you have more ? added he. " What mean these Weapons about you ? " Am I become odious to you ? Are you weary of my being your Doge ? There is no need of the least Force to make me lay down the Dignity, with which you have intrusted me. Speak but the Word, and you shall see me resign it with the same Indifference I accepted it, and at your own Request."

The People soothed at this Speech, cried out, that they did not want him to resign ; that they were very well pleased with his Administration, and that they would all be very easy if the Imposts were not set on foot again. And this indeed was the only Point, which particularly affected the People ; but they who had set them at Work, had other Points in View. In the mean time, *Antbony Adorno*, who was one of the principal Actors in these Disturbances, and hoped to turn them to his Favour, landed in the Night-time at Genoa. The Doge, persuaded that no Tranquility was to be hoped for while he was there, ordered him in-

instantly to retire to *Savona*, till the Troubles were entirely appeased. He, indeed, set out, but the very next Day, his Partizans were busy at their Cabals, filling the whole Town with false Reports about him; as that he had been drowned at Sea, privately dispatched, or at least, that he was confined there. Upon this, his Creatures took up Arms, swearing, that they would never lay them down, till they knew what was become of *Adorno*. *Montaldo* could not but be stung with Jealousy at this Interest of *Adorno*, as an Obstruction to his Designs. He, therefore, signified to the People, that he was safe and well at *Savona*, whence he would soon return. The People, who had also a great Confidence in *Montaldo*, were satisfied with this Assurance; and every Thing seemed to take a peaceable Turn; but the Return of *Adorno*, gave the Doge continual Apprehensions. The sixteenth of *April* was the Day fixed for it. *Guarco*, to provide for his own and the public Safety, had the Evening before ordered into the Town, a Number of trusty Men from the neighbouring Vallies, and four hundred regular Forces. But this very Precaution proved his Ruin. The People, incensed at this Admission of Troops into the City, ran to Arms upon *Adorno*'s Arrival, and assembled together in the Church of *St. Syrus*. *Adorno* went directly thither, accompanied by *Montaldo* and *Peter Fregosa*,

rou-
eed,
ari-
the
im;
pri-
was
tures
ould
what
ould
s In-
his
the
Sa-
The
ce in-
ance;
eace-
gave
e six-
or it.
the
or-
rusty
and
very
ople,
into
Ar-
churc
thi-
Peter
gosa,

Gregosa, who, with *Adorno*, had been recalled from his Banishment. They put themselves at the Head of this Corps, which consisted of near three thousand Men. *Guarco* had made the best use of such a short time for the Defence of the Palace. The Mutineers began by endeavouring to force the Gates, or set them on fire, but were at first bravely repulsed. At last, the Doge perceiving, that their Numbers were unsurmountable, he made his Escape through a private Door into St. Laurence's Church, whence in the Night-time he fled in a Vessel to *Final*.

The Revolters became Masters of the Palace, the Populace triumphed, all the Bells were rung, and every Place wore the Appearance of Rejoicing. The People ran about the Streets, crying *a Doge, a Doge*. But the Leaders of the Tumult were very far from being agreed. *Montaldo* had assembled the chief Citizens in one of the Halls of the Palace in order to chuse a Doge in the most solemn manner; whereas *Adorno*, with his Partizans were in an upper Apartment, where he had assumed, without any Objection, the Ensigns of the Dogehip. *Montaldo*, however, sent him Word to come and join in the Election, to which they were proceeding, but finding that *Adorno* delayed his coming, *Frederic Pagana* was chosen Doge.

Adorno

Adorno upon this, furiously hastening down, threatened to kill *Pagana*, if he offered to shew himself to the People in that Quality. *Pagana* being of a mild yielding Temper, to avoid risking his Life for a Post of which he was not very fond, withdrew; *Montaldo* also going out, *Adorno* remained Master of the Palace. Yet this added no great Weight to his Cause; for though *Fregosa* carried it fair with him, *Montaldo* remained inflexible to all *Adorno*'s Offers and Sollicitations to desist from his Opposition. The very next Day *Montaldo* assembled the People in the Church of St. *Syrus*, where he personated the good Citizen so well, that they were all for making him Doge. He did not make any Scruple of accepting the Dignity; but, affecting an extreme Modesty, declared that it should be only for six Months, in which time, he hoped, he should be able to reform Abuses, and restore the Happiness of the People. This Election was formally notified to *Adorno*, enjoining him, at the same time, to submit to *Montaldo*. The Populace of his Party were eager for a Resistance; but he suffered himself to be overruled by his cooler Friends, and yield to the Current. *Montaldo* having free Admittance into the Palace, was acknowledged Doge with the usual Solemnity.

His Ambition was certainly excessive, as it prompted him to disturb his Country

with

with fresh Commotions; but that excepted, he was Master of all the Talents necessary in a good Governor. He began his Post with an Act of Clemency, which was the more admired, as it was almost unprecedented at *Genoa*. So far was he from banishing those Citizens from whom he had any thing to apprehend, that he recalled *Nicolas Guarco* the former Doge, with several other Exiles with whom he had particular Variances. Tho' he had at first declared he would hold his Dignity for six Months only, his Mind seemed altered at the Expiration of that Term, and he still retained the Sovereignty, which he managed with so much Wisdom and Mildness, that no one thought proper to remind him of his Engagement. His Regulations and Conduct fully answered the most sanguine Expectations, which had been formed from his Goodness and Abilities. But short was the Duration of this excellent Government, for *Montaldo* died on the 13th Day of June, 1384.

and was magnificently interred. He *Anno* was formerly a Notary, and that 1384. Fraternity had the Precedence at his Funeral.

The Choice of a Successor was carried on without any Tumult, and *Adorno* at last was quietly raised to a Dignity, which he would have spared no Bloodshed or Confusion to have attained. He had very little of *Montaldo* in him, being lofty, harsh, ambitious of a great Name, and full of arduous Schemes.

Anno 1385. and turbulent Projects. *Guarco*, not thinking himself safe under such a Doge, left the City; but the *Marquis de Final* having seized him, delivered him up to *Adorno*, who confined him in the Castle of *Lerici*. *Urban VI.* being besieged in *Nocere* by *Charles III King of Naples*, applied to *Adorno*, who immediately sent away ten Gallies which brought *Urban* to *Genoa*. Some Years after *Adorno* ordered an Expedition against the King of *Tunis*, who molested the *Mediterranean Commerce*. In this War his Armament was augmented with Troops both from *England* and *France*. After some Skirmishes they laid Siege to *Caribage*, which sustained four Assaults. Then they suspended the Siege to go and attack the Enemy in their Camp, where they totally defeated them. This did not discourage the Inhabitants of *Caribage*; they still held out; and the Besiegers apprehending that they should soon be distressed for want of Provisions, concluded a Peace with the King of *Tunis*. By this Peace he was to release the Slaves, pay a Sum for the Charges of the War, and prohibit all manner of Insults and Depredations on Christian Vessels.

Those who raise themselves from Meanness and Obscurity to the sovereign *Dignity* are often not Persons of refined Virtue; but they must necessarily

Anno 1390.

necessarily have some great Qualities. The only Vice with which Historians brand *Adorno* is Ambition, the favourite Chimera of great Men. In other Respects he was very deserving; for though he was not so artful, mild, and insinuating as *Montaldo*, his Views were more comprehensive, his Judgment better regulated, and his Genius more penetrating and active. He was naturally fond of Splendour, and affected Magnificence even in Trifles. Besides he was free from Passion, vigilant, temperate, sparing of Sleep, and cultivated Literature in his short Intervals of Leisure from State Affairs. He was in so great Esteem with the neighbouring Princes, as to be often chosen Arbitrator. The *Genoese* could not forbear esteeming his Ability and Inclination to govern well, but their Inconstancy was never to be fixed.

In the Year 1387 he discovered a Conspiracy against him, for which some suffered. Three Years after he was informed of another Plot, conducted by *Peter Fregosa*. Those of the Conspirators who had time to escape were banished by an Edict, but *Fregosa* was seized. *Adorno* was extremely affected to see himself thus exposed to incessant Plots, and to be the Mark of Hatred, where he imagined himself entitled to Gratitude. And knowing how dangerous the Giddiness of a People is, who, so far from being true to their Masters, are ready to overthrow them, merely for the sake of Novelty, was at a loss

how to proceed. His Pride, and perhaps his Safety required *Fregosa's* death, but this probably might irritate instead of intimidating, and swell the Disturbances, instead of allaying them. Thus agitated, he took a step which was little expected. This ambitious Man, who had made his way through so many Difficulties to his Authority, whom no Disappointments could dishearten, weary of a Power, of which he now began only to feel the Weight without any of the fancied Gratiifications, resolving to sacrifice it to his Quiet, left the Town under Pretence of spending a few Days at his Country-Seat: and going privately on board a Galley, which he had ordered to be ready, he retired to Savona, quitting at once his Government and Country.

Adorno's Retreat threw all *Genoa* into a very great Ferment. Every one ran to Arms, and demanded the Election of a new Doge. In this Tumult the Faction of the *Fregosa's* prevailed. However, it was not *Peter Fregosa* who was chosen; his haughty and turbulent Temper was dreaded, but *James Fregosa*, Son of *Dominic Fregosa*, who had been *Doge* Twenty Years before. His Disposition was easy and mild; he was fond of Peace, addicted to Learning, and therefore very unfit to maintain a Post, which was continually assaulted by the Attempts of the People, or the Nobles. *Adorno*, persuaded that his return to *Genoa* could be attended with

no Danger, under such a mild Doge, moved to be admitted only as a *Anno* private Person. Policy, seemed to 1391. suggest to the new Doge, that he ought to gain the *Adorno's* to his Interest, in order to place them against the *Guerco's*, who were far from having dropped their Pretensions. However, in a Council held on purpose, his Petition was rejected.

This Denial roused his Ambition. He swore he would at any rate regain the Dignity he had quitted; for he looked upon *Fregosa* to be far from a formidable Enemy. At the Head of eight hundred Men, he advanced to St. Peter d'Arena, where he halted for some Days. *Fregosa* however made no Preparations for Defence, and whether it was Unconcernedness, or Weakness, he even refused the Succours which the Marquis de Carreto was sending him. This Conduct gave *Adorno* time to concert Matters so effectually with his Party in the City, that he entered it without any Opposition. The next Day, marching to the Palace, he summoned *Fregosa* to deliver it up, and he was again acknowledged Doge. As he was far from having any Cause of Complaint against *Fregosa*, he kept him to Dinner that Day, and after the most courteous Treatment, ordered him to be honourably attended to his own House. Yet for some subsequent Commotions, he thought fit to clap him into Prison, and ordered two of the chief Actors

the Sedition to be beheaded. The following Year, upon the Discovery of some fresh Practices, one of the Accomplices was put to death as an Example. But

Anno Adorno soon drew upon himself
1392. Resentments of worse Consequence.

In a fit of Displeasure he had thrown into Prison *Benedict Viale*, who was Brother to the Bishop of *Savona*. *Viale* dying with Grief, his enraged Brother meditated Revenge, and communicated his Design to the *Fiesca's*, who with the other Malecontents among the Nobility, how indifferent and peaceable soever they outwardly seemed, were ready to lay hold on the first Opportunity of returning to their Country, and regaining that Authority, which had been forcibly wrested from them. They received the Archbishop of *Savona* with open Arms, extolling his Affection towards his injured Brother, and giving him the most encouraging Promises. He returned immediately to *Savona* at the Head of six hundred Men, and this City became the Resort of all *Adorno's* Enemies. *Baptista Boccanegra*, and *Lewis Guarco*, with their respective Partizans, joined the Bishop's Party. *Adorno*, recovered from his first Surprize at such an unexpected Motion, ordered a Body of Troops against them, who, after a sharp Action, routed them, taking the Bishop of *Savona* and *Boccanegra* Prisoners. The former was closely confined, and the latter banished. *Guarco* had also been

taken

taken, but had the good Fortune
to escape to *Rhodes*, though danger-
ously wounded in his Leg.

Anno

1392.

After this Success Adorno turned his Forces against the Malecontents, from whom he took several Places; and seeing no end of factious Attempts, he took all possible Precautions to frustrate them, and maintain his Authority. The Palace was put into a defensible Posture, and more Troops taken into Pay; for the Malecontents after their first Miscarriage, immediately planned another in concert with the *Montaldo's*. They had gained over to their Party a great Number of Citizens, who professed themselves *Guelfs*, and some of the wealthiest Inhabitants of *Genoa*. *Antony Montaldo*, Son of *Leonard Montaldo*, formerly Doge, undertook to bring the Succours which the Malecontents had prepared; whilst the Doge's own Nephew was busy in clandestinely stirring up the People within the City. At last on the Night of the fifteenth of *June*, the Conspirators held a Meeting in the Church of *St. Syrus*; and the next, Day, having seized upon *St. Andrew's Gate*, they ordered a new Form of Government to be proclaimed by the public Cryers.

They hourly expected the Forces under *Montaldo*, which were to be admitted by the Gate they had seized. However growing impatient, and apprehensive at his Delay, a few began to separate; for as *Montaldo* did not appear, they dreaded every minute that

the Doge's foreign Troops, which were far superior to them, without their expected Reinforcement, would fall upon them. The Chiefs themselves at last sent a Message to the Doge, intreating his Pardon, and that he would allow them to come and make their Submissions. *Adorno* readily consented; but while the safe Conduct which they had demanded was drawing up, *Montaldo* arrived with the Succours.

He entered the City at the head of the Malecontents Troops, and a Multitude of People, who had joined him on the March, and were continually shouting, *Long live Montaldo*. This struck the Doge with such a Pannic, that he immediately fled for Refuge to *St. Dominic's* Monastery, and the following Night left *Genoa*, accompanied by his principal Adherents. As *Montaldo* had now no Competitor, he easily compassed his Design, and was solemnly confirmed Doge. His first Act of Power was to restore to the Nobles, who had been so serviceable to him, the Seats and Castles of which they had been deprived. Different Constructions were put upon this, some ascribing it to real Gratitude, others imagined it to be an Act of Policy, to secure the Interest of those, who could maintain him in a Post, which he had made himself Master of by Violence. However this Increase of the Power of the Nobility was generally condemned, as detrimental to the State, and putting into their hands, the means

means of asserting, if not with Success, at least with more Strength, their ambitious Pretensions, which they were far from having relinquished.

Montaldo was then only twenty-three Years old, but of the greatest *Anno* hopes. The Memory of his Father 1393. was highly respected by the *Genoese*.

He was daring and ambitious, with a Genius equal to the most extensive Views, yet of a mild forgiving Temper. A near Relation of his, envious of his Promotion, plotted against him, for which *Montaldo* only put him in Prison. It has been observed that the *Guelfs* had assisted the new Doge. The *Gibelins* began to stir, but were soon reduced to order. However these little Sparks afterwards broke out into a Conflagration. *Adorno* had retired to *Venice*, rather forced by the Opposition of the Times, than with any Intention of utterly abandoning his Country, or desisting from all ambitious Pursuits. *John Galleas Visconti*, Duke of *Milan*, was continually prompting him to endeavour a Revolution in *Genoa*, in which he promised him all possible Assistance. Either this proceeded from Cordiality, there having been a long Friendship between that Prince and *Adorno*, or from Interest, that *Genoa*, harrassed with Civil Wars, might offer him the Sovereignty, as formerly to his Uncle, the Archbshop of *Milan*, as the only Expedient to gain Protection, and secure Tranquillity. *Adorno* accordingly set out the

beginning of *Jane* 1393. and confidently advanced to the very Gates of *Genoa*; but *Montaldo* sallied out so briskly, that *Adorno's* Troops were entirely defeated. However the Inhabitants of the Vallies, in the Neighbourhood of *Genoa*, who had taken up Arms in Favour of *Adorno*, continued their Hostilities upon the quiet Country People, and were not suppressed without a great deal of Difficulty.

But the Doge's greatest Inquietudes, did not lie entirely in any Consequence of *Adorno's* Enterprize; for no sooner was one Party quelled, than another appeared in Action. The Remains of every Revolution were the Seeds of another, and so many Doges successively expelled, left such Pretensions and Animosities in their Families, as produced new Parties without Number. *Montaldo*, being naturally averse to Severity and Punishment, had not taken Example by his Predecessors, who never failed to banish all, whom they had the least Cause to suspect for Competitors. This Indulgence cost *Montaldo* dear; for on the 13th of *July* the whole City took up Arms, and the next Day, *Fregosa* assembled his Party in the Church of *St. Syrus*, whilst *Lewis Guarco*, and the Bishop of *Savona*, who had been released from his Imprisonment, at the Head of another Party, went to force the Palace. The Dispute was long and bloody, for the Doge and his Brothers animated their

their Adherents by exposing themselves in the Front of Danger, when *Peter Fregosa* came to his Assistance, thinking it was his Interest to oppose *Guarco*; and the Doge himself was instrumental in suppressing his powerful Rival; for *Fregosa* having the Advantage of being within the Palace, if the Doge had been defeated, he would have caused himself to have been proclaimed Doge before *Guarco*. *Fregosa's* Reinforcement decided the Action, and in less than three Hours *Guarco's* Party was entirely dispersed.

Montaldo seemed now free from all Apprehensions; but some unexpected Enemies soon appeared. *Clement Promontorio*, lately one of *Adorno's* Confidants, towards Evening made a fresh Attack upon the Palace with above a Thousand Men; *Montaldo* and *Fregosa's* People, after an Action which had lasted the greatest Part of the Day, were not in a Condition to withstand the Assaults of a fresh Body, whereupon *Montaldo*, having privately conveyed himself out of the Palace, left the Authority to the Competitors, and retired to his own House. *Fregosa* immediately got himself proclaimed Doge, but his Party was too weak to make good this Proclamation, and he was soon obliged to give place to *Promontorio*; who in his turn was proclaimed Doge by his Partizans. Such Promotions were sure to be disliked by a People always quarrelling for Liberty,

Adorno impatient, that *Promontorio*, so lately his Creature, was become his Superior, assembled his whole Party who were in the Church of St. Mary of the Vines, joined by many others, filled with the same Indignation against *Promontorio*. Here twelve Commissaries were elected to settle the Form of Government, and restore Peace to the City. Their first Measures were to drive *Promontorio* out of the Palace.

Never was *Genoa* in a greater Ferment. A thousand different Overtures were made, some for recalling *Montaldo*, some for a new Doge, some for offering the Government to the Duke of *Milan*; others opposed this, but named other foreign Powers. The twelve Commissaries seeing the present Differences irreconcileable, appointed *Francis Justiniano*, an impartial Citizen, and a Man whose Wisdom was equal to his Mildness, Doge, though only for one Year; but the Period of the present Confusions was yet remote.

Adorno, restless under his Misfortunes, having obtained a new Army from the Duke of *Milan*, marched again into the *Genoese Territories*, advancing as far as *Voltri*, where the malecontent Nobles, who had taken Arms, under Pretence of defending the Government, gave him Battle, but were defeated. The Agitations and Calamities of *Genoa* were increased by the voluntary Resignation of the good *Justiniano*, who perceiving

ceiving these Disorders irremediable, resigned a Dignity, which he could not manage according to his Desire, and retired to his House. The Disorders and Afflictions were at their full height, and *Adorno* was hourly expected at the City Gates. The People ran about the Streets with all the Marks of extreme Fear, and met in the Squares with great Eagerness; but without coming to any Resolution. Some hid themselves, others were transporting their most valuable Effects into the Monasteries and Churches. Nothing but Consternation and Despair was to be seen among all Ranks and Orders of the Commonwealth.

Montaldo and *Boccanegra* at the Head of a Handful of Men, endeavoured to oppose some Troops which *Adorno* had dispatched to force one of the City-Gates, which they soon effected. *Adorno* himself followed soon after with about seven thousand Men, of which five thousand were regular Troops. Instead of making directly to the Palace, he ordered his Troops to remain in the Squares under Arms, the remainder of the Day, whilst he himself went to a House he had in the City, as if all had been quiet and secure. This Supineness proved his Ruin; for, *Montaldo* in the Evening at the head of five hundred resolute Men suddenly fell upon *Adorno's* Troops. Whether they imagined their Enemies to be superior, or surprized at such an unexpected Attack, they

158 *The Revolutions*

they were instantly put into Disorder. A great many were taken, and the Remainder, together with *Adorno*, fled out of the City. After this gallant Action, *Montaldo* without the least Ostentation, returned home; where he quietly spent the Remainder of the Night. The next Day, going to the Palace like a common Person, he forbore to assist at the Council which was there assembled. However, he was again elected Doge, to the great Satisfaction of the People, who seemed to strive in exceeding each other in the Praises of the important Service he had done the State the Evening before. Liberal Pensions were assigned him and his Brother out of the public Funds; and it was ordered that the Expulsion of *Adorno*, and *Montaldo*'s remarkable Triumph should be celebrated by a yearly Festival.

Though none excepted against *Adorno* the Doge's Merit, yet he was no 1394. without Rivals, and Conspiracies were formed against him. *Baptista Boccanegra* headed the first; but he was obliged to quit the City. Some of *Adorno*'s Adherents were not more successful in their Practices. *Boccanegra* returned to the Charge, and was taken, tried and condemned to lose his Head. The Scaffold was built opposite the Palace, and the Doge, coming to the Window just as *Bocca negra* was going to be executed, relented at the Lamentations of this unfortunat

Person, and soon yielded to the Intreaties of many Persons of Rank, who solicited his Pardon. Neither could this signal Act of Mercy procure *Montaldo* any settled Repose. So that seeing himself the Mark of an endless Series of Conspiracies, he determined to abdicate a Post, in which the *Genoese* were sure to disturb the Possessor, and retire to *Monaco*, on board a Galley, where he had reason to expect a kind Reception from a Relation of his, whom he had appointed Governor. But a fugitive Doge was thought to be a dangerous Guest by the ungrateful Governor, and *Montaldo*, alarmed at his Coldness, retired to *Savona*, from whence he went to *Gavi*, where the Governor, who was his fast Friend, put him in Possession of the Fort.

The *Genoese* had imagined their Tranquillity and Liberty secured by banishing those four noble Families, the *Spinola's*, the *Doria's*, the *Grimaldi's*, and the *Fiesca's*, by whose Feuds the State had undergone so many Revolutions. But four Plebeian Families, not less ambitious, had substituted themselves in their places. The *Adorno's*, the *Fregosa's*, the *Guarco's*, and the *Montaldo's*, proved equally outrageous in their Animosities. However they were all disappointed with regard to the Succession of *Montaldo*, the Choice falling on *Nicholas Zoaglio*, on account of his known Wisdom and Probity, though lately a warm Friend to *Peter Fregosa*.

Adorno

Adorno thought it the surest way to keep in with the new Doge, in which he succeeded, and *Zoaglio*, at the same time, by this Complaisance, drew on himself the Hatred of all *Adorno's* Enemies, to whom Conspiracies were now grown habitual. However they did not concert them so secretly as to escape the Vigilance of the Doge, and the Leaders were seized and imprisoned. The People were instigated to murmur at this mild Punishment, so that *Zoaglio*, to quiet them, was obliged to release the Prisoners. But they were far from being appeased by this Act of Clemency, or rather Weakness; that they grew bolder, having now Persons of Distinction to head them. Accordingly the very Day of their Deliverance, the *Fregosa's*, and *Guarco's* attacked the Palace. *Zoaglio*, being little versed in Feats of Arms, immediately retired to his House, leaving *Antony Guarco* and *Peter Fregosa* to contend with each other for the Sovereignty.

This Decision was attended with no Bloodshed, the two Competitors agreeing to draw Lots, whereby *Guarco* obtained the Dogeship. But a Power founded only on Sortilege, could not promise itself any Repose or Stability. *Zoaglio* attempted to strike the first Blow, but it fell upon himself. Soon after fresh Storms began from all Parts to pour upon Genoa. *Luke de Fiesca* was marching thither with six hundred Men, *Antony Montaldo* with four hundred, whilst

Anthony

Anthony Adorno, almost at the same Time arrived in the Harbour on board a Galley. So many opposite Factions presaged the utmost Confusion. The first Efforts were not against Guarco. Montaldo, being informed of *Adorno's* Arrival, went on board his Galley before he had left it, and taking Advantage of its shattered Condition, mastered it, making *Adorno* Prisoner. But a few Days bringing about a Reconciliation between them, he was released. The principal Factions leaguing themselves against the Doge, and he being unable to make any Resistance with a Probability of Success, retired in a small Vessel to Savona. Upon the Doge's Abdication, the *Gibelins*, who sided with *Adorno*, and the *Guelfs*, who had joined the *Fiesca's*, renewed their Quarrels, with many Ravages on both Sides; but the *Gibelins* having greatly the Advantage, the only formidable Enemy remaining, was *Montaldo*, whom *Adorno* found means to remove by a masterly Artifice.

He represented to him, that the Calamities of their Country could never cease till their Ambition entirely subsided: that it was time to let it breathe; and that its Repose could not be better secured, than by a mutual Renunciation of the Dogeship, and the Promotion of some peaceable Citizen, who was attached to neither Party. *Montaldo* seemed charmed with this Speech, and a little chagrined, that he had been prevented in such a noble

Pre-

Proposal. At their joint Request the People assembled, surprised at such a Harmony betwixt those inveterate Enemies, and impatient to see the Issue of such a wonderful Phænomenon. The Assembly was held in the Church of St. *Francis Adorno*, in an eloquent Speech, expatiated on the terrible Calamities brought on the Republic, by his own, and others Ambition, intreating them with Tears, cordially to forgive all past Violences. He declared, that at last Heaven had been pleased to open his Eyes with those of *Montaldo*; that they both renounced a Dignity, which must be purchased at the Price of the Tranquillity of their Country; that the hearty Desire of both was, that the Government might be conferred on some worthy Citizen, who, free from the Bias of Party, would make the Happiness of the Republic the sole End of his Administration.

Montaldo confirmed *Adorno*'s Speech, and he was sincere; but *Adorno* was only in pursuit of his Views, and whilst he was imposing on the Multitude by an affected Patriotism, he had secret Springs at work against which *Montaldo*, being void of all Suspicion, was not in the least provided. Ninety of the chief Citizens were no sooner retired into the Vestry to determine the Choice of a Doge, but the Populace seemed one and all to cry out, *Adorno, Adorno, chuse Adorno*, who was accordingly chosen by a Majority of sixty-two against eighteen.

This

This was now the fourth Time, that he saw himself invested with this Dignity. He was attended to the Palace by the Populace, who seemed ravished with his noble Sentiments; but the good and judicious Citizens, who saw through the Disguise, sighed at the Delusion of their Countrymen, and the Mischiefs which they saw hanging over their City. *Montaldo*, incensed to see himself thus deceived by *Adorno*, flung himself out of the City, with a Mind bent on any Revenge that should offer.

The Reader may be supposed willing to withdraw his Eyes a while from the dismal Spectacles which such a Series of violent Revolutions have exhibited. In the midst of so many Enormities, let us produce at least one Instance of Virtue, and endeavour to place in a true Light, an Action too noble to lie concealed. The Date of it is uncertain; but *Justiniani* in the *Genoese Annals*, speaking of the Family of the *Vivaldo's* in the Year 1395, has this following admirable Passage. *Lucbino Vivaldo*, one of the most eminent Citizens of *Genoa*, had long entertained a Passion for a young Person of extraordinary Beauty; but being married, she had withstood all the Inticements which *Vivaldo* made use of to engage her to comply with his Desires. His Love grew more inflamed at her Resistance, and his whole Soul seemed wrapt up in her, when the Extremity of Distress threw his beloved Object into

into his Arms. Her Husband, whose Employment was the whole Subsistence of the Family, had lately been taken Prisoner. *Genoa* at that Time laboured under a terrible Scarcity, so that *Vivaldo's* Mistress, besides her own Sufferings, saw her Infants dying daily for want of Sustenance. In this piercing Exigency, she went and threw herself at *Vivaldo's* Feet; and after acquainting him with her Wretchedness, said, "I surrender myself " to your Desires, only provide for my " dear Children." *Vivaldo*, whose Generosity was equal to his Passion, raised her up, promising her all possible Relief; and to compleat her Joy, protested to her, that he was above taking Advantage of her Distress; and was so circumspect in his Regard to a Woman whom he then more admired for her Distress, he forbore visiting her, recommending the Care of her and her Children to his own Wife. A Behaviour, which perhaps surpasseth either that of *Scipio* or *Turenne*; their Sacrifices cost them but easy Conflicts, when compared to those of a Heart full of the most passionate Desires.

But to return to the Divisions
Anno which continued to distract *Genoa*.
1395. *Adorno's* dissembled Moderation could not establish his Quiet. Though he divided the Employments equally between Nobles and Plebeians, and selected his Council out of both Orders, their Disgusts continued. He then thought

to intimidate his Enemies by banishing all the Citizens whom he suspected, to the Number of no less than eight hundred, and by keeping four thousand good Troops in his Pay. But these arbitrary Precautions availed him as little as his Hypocrisy. *Guarco* and *Montaldo*, jointly with the Assistance of *John Galleas Visconti*, Duke of *Milan*, were continually alarming him. After one Defeat, they were not long before they returned to the Charge, being readily supplied with Men and Money by the Duke of *Milan*. The Doge, finding that he must at length yield to the Torrent, and that their powerful Perseverance would overthrow his unsettled Authority, determined at least to disappoint the Duke of *Milan's* Policy, against whom he was the more incensed, on account of their former Friendship. *Genoa* seemed daily to be falling into his Hands, to prevent which, *Adorno* saw no other way than immediately to yield it up to *France*, and the very next Day, he made the Overture to the People. He laid open the Duke of *Milan's* Intrigues and Tyranny, represented the many Advantages of being under the Protection of *France*, whose Power was a formidable Defence against any Enemies, and whose Distance secured them from any Oppression. He convinced them of the Necessity of having recourse to a foreign State, to terminate the Calamities under which *Genoa* had so long groaned, through the

the Ambition of its Citizens. His Speech was followed by a Resolution to send Deputies to *Charles VI.* King of France, *Anno* with Conditions.

1396. Though *John Galleas* endeavoured to break off the Negotiation, this Prince accepted the Articles, of which the chief were, That the *Genoese* should acknowledge the King of *France* their Sovereign, and do him Homage, but without prejudice to the Right of the Empire, if any still subsisted; That the King should send a *French* Governor to *Genoa*, who should conform himself to the *Genoese* Laws, and be assisted by a Council nominated by the *Genoese*, which should consist of an equal number of Nobles, *Gibelins* and *Guelfs*; but the President absolutely to be of the *Gibelin* Faction; That in the Governor's Absence, the Council might act, as if the Governor were present; That the King should not lay any Tax upon the State of *Genoa*, nor dispose of the established Imposts, the Produce of which, should entirely belong to the Republic; That in Case of a Schism in the Papacy, the King should not offer to force the *Genoese* to prefer one Pope before another; That all Matters relating to the Government of the State of *Genoa* should be transacted in the Council; that ten Fortress, specifyed in the Treaty sholnd be delivered up to the King; That he, within the Space of four Months, should endeavour by all means to restore

restore the State of *Genoa* to all its Possessions; That the King and the *Genoese*, should have the same Friends and Enemies, as far as was consistent with any former Treaties; Lastly, that the King should not alienate, or dispose of the Sovereignty of *Genoa*.

These Conditions were signed on the twenty-first of *October*, 1396, by Commissioners which the King of *France* had sent to *Genoa*. The *Genoese* Signature was performed by the two Notaries, and on the twenty-seventh of *November*, *Adorno* solemnly resigned to the *French* Commissioners the Ensigns of his Dignity. The Commissioners instantly returned the Compliment by naming him the King's Governor of *Genoa*, till the Arrival of one from *France*, and *Adorno* took a particular Oath in that Quality. Whilst *Adorno* continued

at the Head of Affairs, *Montaldo* Anno and *Guerco* would not desist from 1397. Disturbances; they were continually stimulated by *John Galleas*, whose Ambition now was increased by Revenge. But all their Designs, as well secret as open, proved abortive, and their Forces, which were advanced as far as the Valley of *Pols severa*, were defeated by those of *Adorno*, assisted by the *Fiesca's* and the *Spinola's*, who though Enemies to *Adorno* whilst he was Doge, easily became reconciled to him, when only a subordinate Governor. At last *Valeren de Luxembourg*, Count of *Ligny*, s.

Po.

Pol., and *Peter Farnel*, Bishop of *Meaux*, deputed by *Charles VI*, arrived at *Genoa* the 18th of *March 1397*. *Adorno* resigned his Dignity, together with the Palace, as the usual Residence of the Doge, to *Valeran*, and himself died of the Plague the following

Year. Some of the preceding
Anno Pages are filled with Proofs of his
1398. Talents and the Consequences of
his Ambition.

He was four times chosen Doge, and as often displaced, being better skilled in the Methods of acquiring, than in those of maintaining his Dignity. Though his Spirit was above the Rank of a Subject, it was not equal to that of a Sovereign; which Inequality of Views and Behaviour, made his Life a Succession of Cabals, Disturbances, and Revolutions. If he was a great Man, he was also a dangerous Citizen.

Genoa now began to find the Advantage of being under the Protection of *France*. All Variances and Disturbances seemed entirely composed. The Malecontents were so pleased with the general Pardon which was published, that they chearfully forgot all their former Injuries and Resentments, and all Orders, Ranks, and Degrees, seemed entering on a lasting Happiness. But in the midst of this Serenity, the *Guelfs*, and *Gibelins* raised new Commotions. The *Gibelins* openly complained that the Government was partial to the *Guelfs*, and no Regard being paid

paid to their Remonstrances, they proceeded to Acts of Violence; so that the whole State was again involved in all the Confusion of a Civil War. The Streets of *Genoa* were barricadoed during the greatest part of *July* and the whole Month of *August*,

1398. and this wretched City was *Anno* again drenched with the Blood of 1398. its Citizens. *Montaldo* and *Guarco*

had put themselves at the Head of the revolted *Gibelins*, and frequent Encounters happened between the two Factions, who had fortified themselves in different parts of the City. Several Houses were set on fire without so much as allowing the Women time to escape. A Misunderstanding arising between *Guarco* and *Montaldo*, the former went over to the *Guelfs*. *Montaldo* was very near carrying the Governor's Palace, and possibly with a View of getting himself once more chosen Doge, had he not been opposed by *Ceva Doria*.

Doria was one of the Leaders of the *Gibelins*, but his Aim being to distress the *Guelfs* without weakening the Government, he stopt *Montaldo*'s Career, and hindered him from pushing his Success, which probably he intended to turn to his private Advantage. *Montaldo*, nettled at this Opposition, broke with *Doria*, and drew off all his Party. *Valeran de Luxembourg* was all this time absent, having left *Genoa* the foregoing Year to avoid the Plague. The Bishop of *Meaux*,

who governed in his Absence, finding himself unable to assert his Authority, returned also to France. It is impossible to express the various Eruptions of Factions and Revenge which happened at Genoa on his Departure. Their extreme Violence would not permit them to be very lasting; but they were happily shortened by the Death of Montaldo, who was carried off by the Plague, as it made way for a speedy Accommodation; but after a few Days the Quarrels were renewed with all the former Cruelties. However, a more solid Reconciliation was soon concluded, and the Restoration of the public Tranquility proclaimed to the People on the fifth of September.

Nicolas Calville, the new French Governor, by his Arrival, settled the Calm which had began to take place in Genoa.
Anno However the Year 1399 was attended with some Disturbances, occasioned by the Plebeians Grudges against the Nobility. As the Genoese never failed to carry the least Discontent to Extremity, the Populace were soon under Arms, and at first too strong for the Government. Nor could they be appeased but by Assurances of full Satisfaction, and with an Acknowledgment of the Justice and Bravery of their Proceedings. But the Governor had soon after other Enemies to deal with. *Cosmo de Castiglione* 1400. and *Raphael Capineto* formed a Con-

Conspiracy against him, which being discovered, *Castiglione* was seized, but his Accomplice escaped, and so far from being intimidated by this unlucky Event, he hastily got together a Number of his Partizans, and setting fire to one of the City Gates in the Night, forced his Passage. His Men were no sooner in the City than they cried out, *for the People, for the People,* and immediately the whole City was under Arms. The Governor, being in a defenceless Condition, was glad to retire to *Savona*; but this Retreat, which was construed as an Abdication, only increased the Tumult. A Form of Government was to be settled, of which almost every one had a different System. This occasioned warm Debates, and even Acts of Violence; for the *Adorno* Party had sharp Encounters with those of *Montaldo* and *Guarco*. The Populace could not endure the *French* Governor. At last it was resolved that *Baptista Boccanegra* should be substituted in his Place, under the Title of Lieutenant of the King of *France*. Deputies were also dispatched to the Court of *France*, with an Apology for these Proceedings, as the unavoidable Result of the Circumstances of the State, and the Temper of the People; requesting at the same time, that the King would be pleased to ratify their Choice of *Bocannegra*.

The King was so far from listening to the Excuses of the *Genoese*, that he sent Orders

ders to the Governor to demand Auxiliaries from the Duke of *Milan*, and the Marquis *de Final*, to make head against the Rebels, till a *French* Army could arrive. Neither did the Election of *Boccanegra* settle the Peace of the City ; the *Guarco's* indeed sided with him; but the *Adorno's*, the *Montaldo's*, and the *Fregosa's* entering into a League against him, he quietly left the Palace, and retired to his own House. Upon his Removal the Leaders of the several Parties quarrelled among themselves. As the Consequence of these Feuds were always similar, a Detail of them would neither be instructive nor entertaining. *Roland Fregosa* was for making himself Doge; but this was opposed by the other Factions. At last a Deputation was sent to the Duke of *Milan*, that he would interpose with *Charles*, and till that Monarch sent a new Governor of *Genoa*, *Baptista Francis Luzzardo* was appointed to execute the Office.

The Duke of *Milan* complied with the Request, and *Francis de Monteclair* was sent to *Genoa* to notify the King's Intentions. He was so ill received by the People, that they even hindered his going to the Palace to discharge his Commission. *Luzzardo*, dreading the Resentment of *France*, retired to his House, refusing to be any further concerned with the Government, that might not appear in the least to have countenance.

nanced such an Outrage. At last *Monteclair* found means to declare the King's Pleasure; whereupon it was resolved that the State should be superintended by a Council till the Arrival of the new Governor, who was expected without Delay, and accordingly he soon after arrived; but met even with a more disagreeable Reception than *Monteclair*. He was by Treaty to be invested with the Government; but the People revolting, obliged him to admit *Luzardo*, and afterwards *Recannelli* as his Colleagues. At last he was totally deprived, the whole Authority being conferred on *Luzardo*.

After a short and troublesome Administration he was deposed, *Anno* 1401. and the Government transferred to *George Adorno* and *Anthony Jus-tiniano*, till the Arrival of the Governor whom they expected from *France*, which happened on the fourth of *October*, 1401. He took care to bring along with him a thousand Foot, and an equal Number of Horse, to add weight to his Commission. The Governor's Name was *John le Maingre de Boucicaut*, Marshal of *France*, and one of the greatest Men of the Age. The great Respect with which he was received, did not expiate former Offences; for he immediately proceeded to the Punishment of those who had opposed the *French* Interest. *Boc-canegra* and *Luzardo* were convicted of High Treason, and condemned to lose their Heads.

The following Night being brought to the Scaffold, which was built in the Square facing the Palace, they objected against the Sentence, and refused to undergo the Punishment. *Boccanegra*, after several Blows, had his Head separated from his Body. All the People cried, *Long live the King*; and durst not attempt a Rescue. In the mean time, *Boccanegra's* Resistance having disordered the Guards who were near *Luzardo*, he took the Opportunity of escaping in the Hurry, and at first fled to a Nunnery. He afterwards concealed himself nine Days at one of his Country Seats, and then got safe out of the Territories of *Genoa*. The Governor, vexed at his Escape, ordered the Person, to whose Care he was more immediately committed, to be beheaded.

These harsh Proceedings awed the *Anno Genoese* into an unusual Submission 1402. and Tranquility, and all *Bouicaut's* Severity did not raise the least Murmur among a People, who used to fly to Arms at any Exertion of Power in their natural Masters.

The Transactions under his Predecessors were a Warning to *Bouicaut*, that he could not be too much upon his guard against the seditious Humour of the *Genoese*. He ordered Forts to be built for commanding the City, and all Arms to be brought into the Palace. He prohibited all nightly Meetings and Assemblies; suppressed several Offices

Offices and Magistracies, which constantly afforded Leaders to any Revolution; and continued punishing the Factious with inflexible Rigour. The Citizens, who had really the public Welfare at heart, were pleased with these wholesome Chastisements, which intimidated the restless Populace from disturbing the public Quiet. The Nobles, who had been so long subordinate to the Plebeians, were pleased to see that a Government, which was not wanting in Respect to them, daily acquired new Strength. The Populace was inclined to murmur; but were restrained by the Dread of *Boucicaut's* Severity. They had the greatest Idea of his Ability and Virtue, how odious soever his use of Power was to them. He was wise and enterprizing; quick in executing his Designs, intrepid in Danger, fruitful in Resources, and every way qualified to project and execute the greatest Schemes. He was resolute, and even severe on proper Occasions, but generally mild, and of a most engaging Behaviour; liberal and magnificent, and knew how to make himself respected, feared, and beloved. All these eminent Qualities were crowned with the strictest Probity and exemplary Devotion. The Genoese, indeed, gave a signal Mark of their Regard for this excellent Person, by requesting of the King of France, that *Boucicaut* might be their Governor for Life. Some Genoese Historians, as no small Addition to

this splendid Character, add, that he was not inclined to the Love of Women, and daily heard two Masses.

The Measures taken by such Anno a Governor had soon spread an 1403. universal Satisfaction and Tranquility throughout the whole Dominions of *Genoa*; so that he was enabled to inspect the foreign Affairs. He went in Person to *Cyprus* to the Relief of *Famagusta*, at that time besieged by *Janus de Lusignan* King of *Cyprus*; though the lawful Property of the *Genoese*, with regard to that Place, had been ratified by his own Father *James*, when the *Genoese*, with whom he had remained as an Hostage, dismissed him in 1381, that he might take Possession of the Kingdom of *Cyprus*. *Janus* first invested this place in 1402, but *Anthony Grimaldi*, being sent thither with a Body of Troops obliged him to retire. In 1403, that Prince renewed the Siege, and *Bouicaut* determined to go himself with a large Fleet to *Cyprus*; where he not only drove the King from before the Place, but followed him so close that he besieged him in *Nicosia*, and at last forced him to purchase a Peace by defraying all the Charges of the War. *Bouicaut* next turned his successful Arms towards the Coast of *Syria*, to revenge the Insults offered to some *Genoese* Merchants. He took and plundered *Berita*, but in his Return the *Venetians* fell upon his Fleet, and took

took some of his Gallies, under a Pretence that their Effects had not been spared in the Plunder of *Berita*. The Genoese immediately sent Deputies with Complaints to *Venice*, where the Affair was adjusted. *Boucicaut*, however rattled the Doge of *Venice* and the Commander of the Fleet in a Letter, formally giving them the Lye; for presuming to publish, that he had seized upon any *Venetian* Effects at the Plunder of *Berita*, and had run away in the Engagement. He offered to make good his Word, not only in a single Combat, Man to Man, but even that he, with twenty-four others, should fight thirty either by Sea or Land, upon Condition that his Associates should be all either *Genoese* or *French*, and his Adversaries all *Venetians*. The Senate however thought proper to take no Notice either of his Letter or Challenge.

Boucicaut did not abate his Severities, when he thought them requisite; but they now began to cause a general Disgust. The Authors of the most violent Disturbances had hitherto been seldom punished among the *Genoese*. Those who had forcibly seized upon the Government avoided animadverting too sharply upon such as before them had used the same Methods, lest they should set an Example, of which they, in their turns, might become the Victims. This prudent Lenity no longer subsisted as the Times were altered;

178 *The Revolutions*

altered; for not only open Seditions, but any Hints, Intimations, or Invectives against the Government, were capitally punished. The *Genoese*, who were not used to any such Restraints, accounted them an insupportable Yoke, which, aggravated by new Imposts, threw all Ranks into such a Ferment, as must have produced a Revolution under any other Government than that of *Buccicout*. But his Address and Firmness retarded it for several Years, which is no small Proof of his Abilities.

I shall omit several Particulars of his Administration at *Genoa*, as they have no immediate Relation to the chief Intention of this History. However it must be observed, that in 1407 the Bank of *St. George* received that Oeconomy and Consistence, whereby, for so many Years, it has proved one of the best Resources of the Commonwealth of

Genoa. At last the Discontents, *Anno* which had been so long smothered, 1409. broke out into a Flame, which began at *Scio*; but a Body of Troops timely dispatched thither, extinguished it without much Difficulty. The Commotions of *Genoa* proved a very different Affair.

John Galleas Visconti, Duke of *Milan*, had been dead several Years, and his Sons were at variance. *John Mary* his Successor, resolving to strengthen himself, by putting his Dutchy under a foreign Protection, made

the Offer to *Bouicaut*, who, tempted by an Acquisition of such Consequence, prepared immediately for his Journey; but foreseeing that he should meet with a stout Opposition, he took with him his best Troops, and a large Sum of Money. The Duke in a very solemn Manner took an Oath of Fidelity to the Crown of *France*. But while *Bouicaut* was employed in this Ceremony, his Joy was abated by very alarming Accounts from *Genoa*. Whether it was owing to the *Genoese* Fickleness, or whether *Bouicaut*, determined on the Increase and Establishment of the *French* Power, had exceeded in his Austerities towards a People, who had voluntarily submitted themselves, this Governor, who had been the Object of universal Admiration, and not less respected than feared, was now become the Object of universal Hatred. This Hatred, however, had for some Time been restrained by Fear, his Presence alone being a Check upon tumultuous Practices, and keeping every one to their Duty; but he had no sooner left *Genoa*, than they gave a loose to their Resentments, declaring openly, that it was time to shake off the galling Yoke of this Foreigner. *Luzardo*, who after his fortunate Escape had sought refuge at the Court of *Theodore Paleologus*, Marquis of *Monferrat*, was very urgent with this Lord to lay hold of such a favourable Opportunity of making himself Sovereign of *Genoa*. The Marquis,

being a Person of Spirit and Ambition, did not want many Incitements, and immediately marched with several thousand Men. The Officer, appointed by *Boucicaut* to command in his Absence, thought he could not do better than throw himself into one of the Forts; but in his Way thither was killed by an Inhabitant of the Valley of *Porsevera*, whose Brother had a few Days before been executed by his Order. His Death proved a Signal for the *Genoese* to fall upon and murder all the *French* they could possibly find in the City, and the next Day twelve Citizens, being six *Guelfs* and six *Gibelins* were nominated for the Administration.

It was not long before the new Council invited the Marquis *de Monserrat* into the City, where he was received with great Rejoycings, the Submissions to *France* revoked, and he created Governor and Captain-General, with all the Prerogatives of the Dogeship. Then they proceeded to attack some Posts still occupied by the *French*, who were all, after a gallant Resistance, obliged to surrender. *Boucicaut*, upon the first Information of these Proceedings, hastily left *Milan*, but the Affair being decided, he turned off towards *Piedmont*, from whence he made some unsuccessful Attempts. *Genoa* however could not be quiet, the *Guelfs* conceived a Jealousy against the new Government as too partial to the *Gibelins*, and were beginning to take Arms; but the *Gibelins*

lines prevented them, and obliged them to quit the City, after which they established themselves in other Places. These slight Commotions, however, soon terminated in a Reconciliation.

Anno
1410.

This Reconciliation was not of so singular a Nature as to be of any long Continuance; for the next Year the *Fregosa's* raised other Disturbances, which however had no dangerous Consequences. A Fleet was also fitted out against the *Catalans*, who had committed Hostilities against some *Genoese* Vessels. Several Seditions in different parts of the Republic were also soon suppressed. The *French*, who still remained Masters of some Posts on the Frontiers, seeing it was impracticable to keep them, delivered them up to the *Florentines*. As for *Boucicaut*, after exhausting all his Resources to recover his Dignity, he was obliged to return to *France*, with only the Consciousness of his faithful Intentions, and the Justness of his Proceedings.

Anno
1411,
1412.

The Government of the Marquis *de Monferrat* was still shorter than that of *Boucicaut*. Upon a Tumult at *Savona*, *George Adorno* had been sent thither with two hundred Men. The Marquis, who had been some time in *Monferrat*, hastened to this City, to compleat the Suppression, and secure its future Obedience; and suspecting that *Adorno* was plotting against him, ordered him

him to be seized. The Marquis's Lieutenant in Genoa was for doing the same with *Thomas Fregosa*, but was disappointed. On the twentieth of March 1413, he sent a hundred Soldiers with an Order to bring *Fregosa* to the Palace, who refused to obey; and his Partizans soon taking the Alarm ran about the Streets, crying, *for the People, for the People*. The next Morning, *Fregosa* appeared in public with a great number of Followers. The Marquis's Lieutenant perceiving that the whole City was in Arms against him, quitted the Palace, and left the People to take what Measures they pleased. Immediately the Government was committed to a Council of eight Persons. The Offices were to be equally divided between the Plebeians and Nobles, and Orders issued for instantly demolishing to the very Ground, the Fort which *Boucicaut* had built in the City.

This Revolution induced the Marquis de Monferrat to release *Adorno*; possibly with a view of setting his Faction against that of *Fregosa*, but the Issue proved directly the Reverse. *Adorno*, besides his Riches and Interest, was universally beloved for his Mildness and Liberality. His Return to Genoa drew all the Eyes of the People upon him, and on the twenty-seventh of March he was chosen Doge with the greatest Solemnity, *Fregosa* being so far from hindering that he forwarded his Promotion. The Marqui

Marquis de Montferrat continued still at Savona besieging the Castle, which at length he made himself master of, but the Doge sent his Son to retake it. At last the Marquis consented to evacuate the *Genoese* Territories upon Payment of twenty-four Thousand Crowns. And by such pecuniary Treaties, the *Genoese* recovered those Places which the *French* had delivered up to the *Florentines*.

The *Genoese* were far from having improved their Situation by the Expulsion of Foreigners. The Laws for regulating the Election of their Doges were frequently violated. No Regularity, no settled Quiet was to be hoped for, while the Ambition of the great Families was allowed to subsist. There had been a long Grudge between the *Guarco's* and the *Adorno's*, which again broke out on the Election of the new Doge. *Isnard Guarco*, having levied some Forces, found means to get into *Genoa*; but *Adorno's* Party obliged him to retreat. In the December following, a Conspiracy of greater Consequence was concerted. *Baptista Montaldo*, assisted by the *Spinola's*, and many other eminent Families, began the Tumult at Midnight on the ninth of December, at the head of a numerous Party, all crying out, *for the People and Montaldo*. The Doge's and the *Fregosa's* Adherents uniting, an obstinate Action ensued, with more Loss than Advantage

tage to either Side. At Daylight the Battle was renewed with fresh Vigour, and ended with the same Equality. Then they proceeded to intrench and fortify themselves, to appoint their *Corps de Gard*, and Places of Arms, not a Day passing without several Skirmishes. The wisest, and in effect, the best Citizens, never stirred out of their Houses, unless now and then with a generous Intention of interposing their good Offices for a Reconciliation. This terrible War had now lasted several Weeks, when at last it was agreed that *George Adorno* should abdicate the Government, and that *Baptista Montaldo*, and *Thomas Fregoso* should be invested with the Sovereignty, till another Doge was chosen.

Adorno would have made this sacrifice to his Country with Pleasure, being at the bottom, a Person of excellent Dispositions; but the Ambition of his Sons so harassed all peaceable Measures, that the Reconciliation seemed only a Breathing-time, in order to renew their Quarrels with greater Rancour. *Montaldo* made use of a three Days Truce to get Succours from the *Monferrat*, and at the same time some arrived for the Doge from *Lombardy*. Then the Sword was again drawn, and *Genoa* once more became a Scene of Slaughter. The neuter Citizens made Processions to obtain from Heaven a Cessation of these unnatural Tumults; nor could even the Sacredness of the Processions

awe

awe the Combatants ; they sometimes fought in the very sight of them. Houses were plundered and set on fire, while the Churches were filled with Supplicants for a Peace. At last, an Accommodation took place, by which *George Adorno* was to abdicate the Government within a short Space, and *Thomas Fregosa* and *James Justiniano* should take upon them the Administration till a further Settlement. Thus the Hostilities ceased the ninth of *May, 1415.* The Barricadoes were demolished, and the public Tranquility restored.

Both these Parties were very punctual in performing these Conditions. As *Adorno* made a solemn Renunciation on the twenty-third of the same Month, and on the twenty-ninth, *Fregosa* and *Justiniano* proceeded to the Nomination of a new Doge. The Choice fell on *Barnaby Guarco*, whose Mildness and Sagacity gave the greatest Expectations ; but his Government was too short ; for upon some Suspicions, perhaps too lightly entertained, against the *Adorno's* and *Fregosa's*, seeking some preventative Measures against them during their Absence, they had Notice of it, and being a plausible Pretence for their Ambition, they united against *Guarco*. Coming privately to *Genoa* on the twenty-ninth of *June* they assembled all their Adherents, who were very numerous, and after securing some Posts, they attacked the Palace. The Doge, seeing his Guards back-

backward in their Duty, made his Escape. The Streets in the mean time were filled with the Creatures of *Fregosa* and *Adorno*, who cried out that *Fregosa* should be chosen. He carried his affected Modesty so far as not only to decline the Dignity, but was also for retiring out of the Crowd. They who best knew him, stopped him, and he was carried to the Palace seemingly against his Will. The next Day he was chosen Doge with the usual Ceremonies, and never was there greater Rejoicings among the People.

However sinister the means *Anno* of his Promotion had been, 1416. he bestowed his whole Care and Endeavours to render his Government beloved by all Ranks. And his Services to the State quite obliterated all Remembrance of his former Practices. He recovered several Lands, which in the troublesome Times had been seized upon by their Neighbours. The Taxes were abated, and yet the public Debts discharged.

Anno 1417. He himself paid sixty thousand Crowns of his own Money, and 1418. immense Sum at that time; and which, if it is an illustrious Proof of *Fregosa's* Generosity, it also shews at the same time the Vastness of his Riches. Yet this excellent Governor was not free from Enemies. *Montaldo* and *Guarco* left the City the Instant of his Election, and *Adorno*, now repenting that he had promoted it, joined himself with

Mon-

Montaldo and *Guarco*. This Triumvirate leagued themselves with *Philip Maria Visconti*, at that time Duke of *Milan*, the Marquis de *Monferrat*, with several others, who in different Bodies advanced towards *Genoa*. But *Fregosa* took such Measures, that their mighty Preparations ended in taking only a few remote Places, such as *Capriata* and *Taggiolo*, on which they fell, after being disappointed with regard to their principal Enterprize.

The like Success attended *Fregosa* against *Alphonso King of Aragon*, who in 1420 made an Attempt upon *Corsica*. After taking *Calvi*, he set down before *Bonifacio*. The Doge, in order to relieve this important Place, as Money was wanting at *Genoa*, borrowed a large Sum at *Lucca* upon his Plate and Jewels, which helped to fit out a formidable Fleet, the Command of which he gave to one of his Brothers. The Fleet arrived time enough to throw into the Place a considerable Supply of all Necessaries, tho' vigorously opposed by *Alphonso*, who was obliged to raise the Siege. *Calvi* immediately drove out the *Arragonian* Garrison and returned to the Obedience of *Genoa*.

But the Duke of *Milan*, who could not relinquish his favourite Scheme of making himself Sovereign of *Genoa*, declared War against the Doge, and proved a most formidable

Anno

1421.

midable Enemy, making great Preparations both by Sea and Land. His Fleet gained such an Advantage over that of *Genoa*, that out of eight Gallies, the *Genoese* lost five, and their Admiral was taken Prisoner. This was a terrible Blow to *Genoa*, which at that time was exhausted both of Men and Money. This Distress, joined to their natural Fondness for Novelty, disposed the *Genoese* to submit to *Philip*. In this Exigency, *Fregosa*, despairing of maintaining his Post, put on a very specious Moderation, to do himself Honour, by solemnly abdicating a Dignity, which in all appearance would have been shortly wrested from him. In this Ceremony, he observed the same Serenity, Meekness, and Indifference, as before at his Exaltation. This Sacrifice, which he seemed entirely to make for the Good of his Country, was accounted such an Instance of sublime Virtue, that among many other Marks of the Public's Acknowledgment, he was presented with the Town of *Sarzana* and its Territory, whither he presently retired. The Duke of *Milan* obtained the Sovereignty of *Genoa* on the same Conditions as was stipulated with the King of *France* twenty-five Years before.

The Duke of *Milan* being now in possession of what he had long aimed at, took all proper Measures to maintain his Authority against the Inconstancy of such a turbulent People. None appeared to him more effec-

effectual, than keeping them continually engaged in foreign Wars, by which means they would be at once fully employed and weakened. Therefore the very next Year, the Duke ordered a Fleet to be fitted out, and sail to *Sardinia*, in favour of *Joanna II.* Queen of *Naples*. In 1423 another of greater Force was sent on the Coast of *Naples*, which took *Gaeta* and several other Places. The *Genoese* took *Naples* in 1424, and after some more Expeditions of less Consequence returned home.

The Duke of *Milan's* Government, which was not yet of four Years standing, began to grow odious to the *Genoese*, especially to the *Guelfs*, when they saw that all the Favours of the Government were engaged by the *Gibelins*. This appeared a fair Opportunity to *Fregoso* to make an Attempt on the Sovereignty, which he had quitted with Reluctance. He entered into an Alliance with the *Florentines* and *Alphonso* King of *Aragon*, Competitor with *Joanna* for the Kingdom of *Naples*, who suplied him with Ships. Being joined with the *Fiesca's* and other Malecontents, he put to Sea, and came with his Fleet close before *Genoa*; where he flattered himself that the Sight of his Strength would immediately put his Partizans in Motion; but all remained quiet. Thus disappointed, he sailed along the

The REVOLUTIONS

the Eastern Coast taking two or three small Places. Afterwards he defeated the Troops which the Duke had sent against him ; but did not push these Advantages.

This Attempt still more convinced the Duke that he could not take too many Precautions against the Genoese. He cited several of the chief Citizens whom he suspected, to appear at Milan ; some of which he banished, and imprisoned others. One unprecedented Method which he made use of to weaken their Forces, was to dismember the State, and under different Pretences to alienate several Parts of it to different Powers. Upon concluding a Peace with Alphonso, he freely offered him the two chief Places in the Island of Corsica, Bonifacio and Calvi. Fregosa, though his first Attempt had partly failed him, was not discouraged, and some of his Adherents ventured to convey themselves into Genoa to raise the People in his Favour ; but being discovered, they were obliged to hasten out of it. In

Anno 1427, Fregosa came in Person with a Body of Troops, and at once attempted to carry Genoa by Storm ; but he was repulsed with considerable Loss, and frustrated in all his other Enterprizes. Nor was he the only Genoese who conspired against the Duke. Barnaby Adorno in 1428 endeavoured to surprize one of the Forts of Genoa by means of

of a clandestine Intelligence, which was managed by a Priest of his Party; but the Plot was discovered just on the point of its Execution. *Adorno* first fled to *Volti*, and thence to the Marquis of *Monferrat*. In the following Years almost all the Places, which had fallen into the Hands of any of the Malecontents were recovered. The Duke was for severely chastising the Inhabitants of the Valley of *Polscevera*, who were always the most forward in Revolts; however, it was judged most conducive to the public Tranquility not to proceed to Extremities, but only to deprive them of their Bells, their usual Signals for Insurrections.

In 1431, the Duke of *Milan* found the *Genoese* full Employment *Anno* in a War against the *Venetians*. 1431. These two States, having sent their Fleets to Sea with all possible Expedition, engaged on the 22d of June, when the *Genoese* gained a compleat Victory, taking twenty-eight Gallies, and eight thousand Prisoners. The *Venetians*, to retrieve this Loss, fitted out another Fleet, on board of which were several of the *Adorno's* and *Fiesca's*. On the twenty-third of September, the *Genoese* were beaten in their turn, and after a very obstinate Action out of twenty-one Gallies they lost eight, among which was that of their Commander.

During these naval Transactions, *Barnaby Adorno* advanced to *Sesto* with some Troops, furnished

furnished him by the Marquis *de Monferrat*; but being defeated and taken, his Adherents were punished with a very blameable Cruelty. A great Number of them were murdered in cold Blood, tho' they had laid down their Arms and surrendered. Others, without any Regard to Age, Sex, or holy Orders, were sold by Auction. The *Monferrat*, tho' an independant State, was ravaged with Fire and Sword as his Auxiliary.

At the same Time the *Venetians* made a Descent on the Island of *Scio*; but met with a vigorous Resistance from the Town. Never was there a finer Defence than that made by the Governor *Raphael Montaldo*. The *Genoese*, in a Settlement of theirs at *Pera* being informed of the Weakness and extreme Necessity of those at *Scio*, determined to exert their utmost for their Relief. Seventy of them went on board two small Vessels, and boldly running thro' the Enemy's Fleet, had the good Fortune to get safe into the Place. This Reinforcement, tho' seemingly inconsiderable, so greatly revived the Spirits of the Besieged, and disheartened the Besiegers, that they drew off, after prosecuting the Siege for two Months with the greatest Vigour. A Fleet had been fitted out at *Genoa* to relieve *Scio*; but the Enemy had disappeared before its Arrival.

Anno The Year 1432, was attended with nothing remarkable. The

1432.

Bibliot.

noo

noese Gallies cruised in the *Archipelago* without gaining any considerable Advantages: Nor were the *Venetian* Gallies more successful, tho' seconded by *Baptista Fregosa*, who with a Body of Men advanced as far as *Sestri*, whilst they ranged all along the Coast, mutually assisting each other. The next Year brought about a Peace; *Anno* but the Duke took care that it should only prove a Transition &c. from one War to another.

Lewis III. King of *Naples* dying in 1434, *Joanna II.* before her Disease, which happened in 1435, had associated *Rene*, *Lewis's* Brother in the Sovereignty. *Alphonso* still asserted his Claim, and the Circumstances of *Rene* gave him greater Hopes than ever of acquiring the Kingdom. One of the principal Places was *Gaetta*, which, tho' disaffected to *Alphonso*, was not of itself in a Condition of making a long Defence. *Genoa* was applied to, with an Offer that the Place should be put into their Hands till the Event of War had decided who should be its Master. Several Treaties were subsisting between the *Genoese* and *Alphonso*; but they laid no great Stress on them, as this Prince had given them Reason to suspect that he would observe them no longer than whilst the Multitude of his Affairs hindered him from turning his Arms towards *Corsica*. Besides the Neighbourhood of such a powerful King gave them Umbrage. These Motives

furnished him by the Marquis *de Monferrat*; but being defeated and taken, his Adherents were punished with a very blameable Cruelty. A great Number of them were murdered in cold Blood, tho' they had laid down their Arms and surrendered. Others, without any Regard to Age, Sex, or holy Orders, were sold by Auction. The *Monferrat*, tho' an independant State, was ravaged with Fire and Sword as his Auxiliary.

At the same Time the *Venetians* made a Descent on the Island of *Scio*; but met with a vigorous Resistance from the Town. Never was there a finer Defence than that made by the Governor *Raphael Montaldo*. The *Gencese*, in a Settlement of theirs at *Pera*, being informed of the Weakness and extreme Necessity of those at *Scio*, determined to exert their utmost for their Relief. Seventy of them went on board two small Vessels, and boldly running thro' the Enemy's Fleet, had the good Fortune to get safe into the Place. This Reinforcement, tho' seemingly inconsiderable, so greatly revived the Spirits of the Besieged, and disheartened the Besiegers, that they drew off, after prosecuting the Siege for two Months with the greatest Vigour. A Fleet had been fitted out at *Genoa* to relieve *Scio*; but the Enemy had disappeared before its Arrival.

Anno The Year 1432, was attended with nothing remarkable. The G

noese Gallies cruised in the *Archipelago* without gaining any considerable Advantages: Nor were the *Venetian* Gallies more successful, tho' seconded by *Baptista Fregosa*, who with a Body of Men advanced as far as *Sestri*, whilst they ranged all along the Coast, mutually assisting each other. The next Year brought about a Peace; *Anno* but the Duke took care that it should only prove a Transition &c. from one War to another.

Lewis III. King of *Naples* dying in 1434, *Joanna II.* before her Disease, which happened in 1435, had associated *Rene*, *Lewis's* Brother in the Sovereignty. *Alphonso* still asserted his Claim, and the Circumstances of *Rene* gave him greater Hopes than ever of acquiring the Kingdom. One of the principal Places was *Gaetta*, which, tho' disaffected to *Alphonso*, was not of itself in a Condition of making a long Defence. *Genoa* was applied to, with an Offer that the Place should be put into their Hands till the Event of War had decided who should be its Master. Several Treaties were subsisting between the *Genoese* and *Alphonso*; but they laid no great Stress on them, as this Prince had given them Reason to suspect that he would observe them no longer than whilst the Multitude of his Affairs hindered him from turning his Arms towards *Corsica*. Besides the Neighbourhood of such a powerful King gave them Umbrage. These Mo-

Motives, and the Duke's Maxims of never allowing the *Genoese* any Leisure, made him accept the Offer from *Gaetta*, and send thither a good Garrison, commanded by *Francis Spinola*, one of his best Officers.

Alphonso, well knowing the Importance of *Gaetta*, laid close Siege Anno 1435. to it, but met with a vigorous Resistance. The *Genoese* at that time were accounted very skilful in the Defence of Places, and both Sides practiced all the Art and Machinery known in those times, with equal Bravery. But the Besieged soon began to be distressed for want of Provisions, which obliged *Spinola*, against his Inclination, being no less humane than brave, to turn all the Women, Children, and other useless Mouths out of the City. *Alphonso* received them in his Camp, and after a plentiful Refreshment, permitted them to go wherever they pleased. Policy must be supposed to have had some Share in this Act of Generosity, and nothing could more directly tend to make favourable Impressions on the Minds of the People. However the Distress of the Town increased to a real Famine; for after eating all the Horses, they were reduced to Roots, Gras, and even more loathsome Food. The Inhabitants were for surrendering; but *Spinola*, who daily expected Relief from *Genoa*, prevailed upon them to hold out longer. However many Messages passed between the

the Town and the Army concerning a Capitulation, which was not at last concluded.

Alphonso having received a Reinforcement prepared for an Assault, and the *Genoese* redoubled their Expedition for dispatching the Fleet destined for *Gaetta*. However some Differences relating to this Expedition retarded it so, that *Alphonso* had the Opportunity of executing his Assault; but miscarried in it. And after many other repeated Attempts was obliged to decamp. At last the *Genoese* Succours put to Sea in a terrible Storm, under the Command of *Blaise d' Affereto*. As several eminent Citizens had desired this Honour, they were not a little displeased that the Duke of *Milan* should confer it on *Affereto*, and did all in their Power to impede or delay the Equipment of the Ships. It was customary for the Magistrates to pay their Compliments to the Commander of the Fleet at his Departure; but they notifyed to *Affereto*, that the bad Weather must be their Excuse for deviating from that Custom. *Affereto*, who was truly a great Man, and above minding any such petty Disrespect, replied that they were welcome to reserve that Honour for his triumphal Return; but for his part the Storm should not hinder him from performing the Service of his Country.

On the other hand, *Alphonso* imbarking six thousand regular Forces on board his Fleet,

put to Sea, in order to intercept that of *Genoa*. When the two Fleets came in sight of each other, the King sent a Message to the *Genoese* Admiral, requiring a catagorical Answer what his Design was. The Admiral replied, that it was to succour *Gaetta*, which had put itself under the Protection of *Genoa*. This Declaration was followed by an Engagement on the fifth of *August* 1435. which lasted ten Hours with the most furious Obstinacy. *Alphonso* was superior in Number to those on board the *Genoese* Fleet, which consisted of no more than two thousand four hundred Men, Soldiers and Sailors; but all of them hardy Veterans. And though *Alphonso*'s Men behaved like gallant Subjects under the Command of a brave Prince, yet the Advantage of the *Genoese* Side was so great, that of all the royal Fleet, only one single Ship escaped. *Alphonso* himself with a great Number of the Nobility were among the Prisoners. When the *Genoese* Admiral appeared in *Gaetta* Road, his Success so animated the languishing Inhabitants, that they sallied out upon a Body of Troops which were left to block up the Place, and drove them out of their Trenches.

Genoa was full of Rejoicings at such remarkable Successes; but their Extacies were soon abated by the subsequent Conduct of the Duke of *Milan*. The People of *Genoa* depending on the Prisoners being brought thither, were impatient for such a glorious Sight

Sight, when an Account arrived that the Duke had given Orders for their being landed at *Savona*, and from thence conducted to *Milan*, seeming by this Conduct to arrogate to himself all the Honour and Advantage of a Victory obtained purely by the *Genoese*. And what was still more, he not only made a Peace with *Alphonso* without their Privity, but even entered into a League with him against his Competitor for the Kingdom of *Naples*, and ordered the *Genoese* to fit out a Fleet, for carrying back this Prince to his Dominions. About the same time, came a Deputation from *Gaeta* to thank the *Genoese* for their Assistance, and request a Governor, declaring that they desired to live always under their Protection. The Duke of *Milan* was so offended at this Step, that he dispatched orders to *Genoa*, to send the Messengers to him with their Hands tyed. He used them very unworthily, insisting that they should have applied to him, and not to the *Genoese*, and that if they would consult their own Safety, they must immediately declare for *Alphonso*, and endeavour by future Services, to appease the just Resentments of that Prince.

These haughty Proceedings so irritated the *Genoese*, that now in good earnest, they were for shaking off such an arbitrary Sovereign; but it was attended with many Difficulties. He had strong Garrisons in the Castle of *Novi*, *Gavi*, *Voltaggio*, and

Fiaccone. He had also built Forts at *Ponte-Decimo*, *Montebello*, and *Bolzanetto*. Besides *Savona* was in his hands ; and what was of more Importance than all the rest, the Castle of *Genoa* had a numerous Garrison, which were at his Devotion. It seemed indeed a hazardous Enterprize to revolt against a Sovereign so firmly established, but his Yoke was become so insupportable, that there seemed an universal Resolution to shake it off at any rate.

The public Discontents were risen too high to be long concealed, and the Duke having full Information of them, began to abate his Imperiousness, and pursue more soothing Measures. He wrote a Letter to the principal Inhabitants of *Genoa*, full of the most affectionate Sentiments, expressed in the most engaging manner. He endeavoured to persuade them that he was always attentive to the true Interest of *Genoa*, which he had, as it was indeed his Duty, very near at Heart ; That he was far from concluding the Ransom of the Prisoners without their Consent, in order to which he desired they would immediately send Deputies. The *Genoese* once more complied with his Direction, and sent Deputies to *Milan*, where they were very graciously received, the Duke verbally confirming his Protestations for his regard for *Genoa*, at the same time extolling their unparalleled Bravery against *Alphonso*, and declaring, that as the Victory was wholly theirs

theirs so ought also the Advantage to be. And when he came to touch upon the Prisoners Ransom, he assured them, that after a long Struggle he had prevailed upon *Alphonso* to purchase his Ransom, by delivering up to them the Island of *Sardinia*.

The Deceit was too apparent to take place. It could not be thought that the Duke, who had constantly endeavoured to weaken the Strength of *Genoa*, had laboured to encrease it, by the Acquisition of that considerable Island; but the Snare was conspicuous to every ones Eyes, and the Duke's ill Intentions no longer doubted of, when he ordered two thousand Soldiers to *Genoa*, under pretence of their going to take possession of *Sardinia*. It was evident to the *Genoese* that this was really a Design upon their Liberty. However it only stimulated their Ardor to save it, and convinced them of the Necessity of exerting themselves without Delay. The principal Plan being concerted, *Thomas Fregosa*, who remained at *Sarzana*, was drawn into it, tho' *Francis Spinola* was acknowledged the Leader of the Enterprize, and the Execution was fixed for the Day on which the new Governor sent from *Milan* was to make his public Entry.

Accordingly the new Governor was no sooner within the Walls than a Body of the Conspirators secured the Gate, crying out to *Arms*.

*Anno
1436..*

At this Signal *Spinola* threw himself out of his House followed by a multitude of Relations, Friends, and Partizans, who all dispersed themselves about the Streets, crying *Liberty*, which in an Instant put the whole City in a State of War. The new Governor was for returning, but the Gate being shut, he hastened to the Castle. The former Governor, who had assisted at his Successor's Entry, was killed by some of *Spinola*'s People. The Guard, surprised at this unexpected Attack, and having no Officer to head them, laid down their Arms. And thus an Enterprize, which seemed so very difficult, and whose Success they depended would cost them very dear, was compleated within less than an Hour, and with the Loss only of three Lives.

It was certainly a very great Step for the Revolters to be Masters of *Genoa*, but the Enterprize was not yet entirely finished. The Duke's Troops still possessed the chief Fortresses of the State, and even the Castle of the Capital. However the Vigour of the *Genoese* soon dislodged them. *Savona* followed the Example of *Genoa*, and drove the *Milanese* out of it's Citadel; as they were also, without any great Difficulty, from all the other Forts, of which some were demolished. Till the Form of Government should be agreed upon, eight of the principal Citizens were nominated for Curators.

The

The new Governor, who had fled to the Castle of *Genoa*, was in a Condition of holding out a long time, having a Garrison of two thousand Men well provided. Whilst the *Genoese* were harrassing him with continual Assaults, the Duke of *Milan*, enraged at the Overthrow of his Power, was as eager in sending strong Reinforcements to the Castle. Their Approach only redoubled the *Genoese* Efforts. They resolved upon a general Assault, and to attack alternately, till they were all killed, or carried the Castle. The whole City flocked about it, and those whose Age or Sex would not permit them to share in the Action, would at least be Spectators. But the Besieged, terrified at such an unusual Sight, offered to capitulate. Upon which it was agreed, that the Castle should surrender, unless succoured within a stated time, and as a Guarrantee of which, the *Genoese* were permitted to take Possession of one of the Towers. All Hostilities were intermitted, and both Sides in perfect Quietness, when News arriving that the Duke of *Milan* had ordered all the *Genoese* in his Dominions to be seized, the enraged Inhabitants, without regarding any Term or Agreement, assaulted the Castle, and made the whole Garrison Prisoners of War.

This hasty Anticipation of the Term was very fortunate, for the Succours destined for the Castle arrived immediately after. The General of the Duke's Troops advanced as far as *St. Peter d' Arena*, burning and destroy-

ing wheresoever they came. A few Troops sent against him were beaten and dispersed. Upon his receiving Information that the Castle was taken, he altered his March to *Voltri*, and laying every thing waste, besieged *Albenga*; but here he miscarried.

During this critical Time, *Genoa* had several times changed its Masters; the Ambition of its Citizens had already produced Feuds, and its foreign Oppressions were succeeded by Domestic Tumults. The eight Persons appointed to settle the Form of Government, were too fond of the Power lodged in their Hands to make that Dispatch which the People expected. Upon this they agreed to hold an Assembly immediately, and chuse a Doge. This was *Isnard Guarco*. Tho' he was elected without the least Shew of Opposition his Power lasted but seven Days; for *Thomas Fregosa*, at the Head of his Partizans, attacked the Palace, forced the Guard, and having assembled the Council, required to be acknowledged as lawful Doge, and *Guarco's* Election repealed. *Fregosa's* Plea was, that the Dignity of Doge had been in his possession, and that his Deprivation had been owing to that forced and unhappy Revolution, which put *Genoa* under the Authority of the Duke of *Milan*. He also declared, that he had never renounced that Dignity, and which therefore revolved to him upon the ceasing of the Duke's Tyranny. These Arguments proved

proved of such Weight, that *Fregosa* was reinstated in his Dogeship.

The Duke of *Milan*, finding how ineffectual open Violence had proved, began with secret Practices to raise Commotions in favour of his Designs; and endeavouring to find some formidable Competitor to place in opposition to *Thomas Fregosa*, he pitched upon *Baptista Fregosa*, the Doge's own Brother. He was a Person of such extravagant Ambition, that neither Family nor Country were of any Consideration with him, when his Aggrandizement was in question. The Duke represented to him, that he might easily drive his Brother from the Palace, and acquire the Dogeship himself; promising him at the same time, that no Assistance should be wanting on his Part. This was sufficient to put *Baptista Fregosa* upon attempting any thing. He watched the Doge's going to Church, and immediately, at the Head of some seditious Fellows, whom his Creatures had got together, made himself Master of the Palace, and ordered himself to be proclaimed Doge. *Thomas Fregosa* hastened towards the Palace, before their Minds were well settled, where his very Presence so awed the Mutineers, that his Brother was made Prisoner. He was advised to punish him with the Severity such an unnatural Crime deserved; but the Doge mildly replied. "How! shall I strengthen

" my Authority at the Expence of my Brother's Life! No, No. And may he learn from my Example the Duty of a Brother. Though this Impunity may prove fatal to me, yet I had rather run the risk of loosing all, than secure all by shedding that Blood, for which Nature joins me to have the most tender REGARD."

He retained so little Resentment against his Brother, that he procured him the Command of some Ships, which the *Anno Genoese* sent to the Assistance of *1438. Rene*, who at that time contended with *Alphonso* for the Kingdom of *Naples*; but his frequent want of Money frustrated all his Designs; and though at first successful and strenuously assisted by the *Genoese* for several Years, he was obliged at last to leave it in the Possession of his Rival. The *Genoese* themselves were compelled by the same Deficiencies and other disadvantageous Circumstances to make such a Peace with *Alphonso* as redounded to his Honour.

Their Domestic Confusions had *Anno 1440.* no Interruption; the Nobles murdered at the little regard paid to them by the Doge; for among the several Squadrons sent to *Rene* not one of them had been thought worthy of the Command. *John Anthony de Fiesca*, a Nobleman of great Account, openly declared that

that it would argue an abject Spirit tamely to put up with such a scandalous Partiality ; and that if others were so passive, he himself alone would procure Satisfaction. Accordingly he left the City, and easily obtained Succours from the Duke of *Milan*, who was always ready to foment the Discords of the *Genoese*. *Fiesca* with these Auxiliaries, and a number of *Highlanders*, who would have joined any one for the sake of Booty, made several Inroads into the *Genoese* Territories, and also found means to fit out several little Vessels, which cruised upon the *Genoese* Merchantmen.

Complaints against the Doge continued to grow louder every Day ; *Anno* 1442. They charged him with affecting the Airs of a Sovereign, treating his fellow Citizens with an imperious Loftiness. We have, said they, thrown off the yoke of a foreign Prince to a very fine purpose, if we submit to a Plebeian, who exceeds him in Arrogance. If his Government was not more easy, it was at least more honourable. These Discourses, spread over the whole City by *Fiesca's* Emissaries, and those who had the same Views, by degrees caused an universal Discontent, and consequently rendered the People disposed for Mischief. The Doge was not ignorant of them ; but observing that they did not break out, began to despise them. At last he received certain Information, that *Fiesca*, with

with some Vessels was to make an Attack on that part of the City towards the Sea in the Night of the eighteenth of December, 1442. He therefore ordered a strong Body of Troops to do Duty in that Quarter; but the Night being extremely cold, and the Wind directly contrary for *Fiesca*, the Soldiers left their Posts, when the Wind suddenly shifting, *Fiesca* arrived in a few Hours, and entered the City without Opposition. He soon became Master of the Palace: and the Doge, destitute of all Resource, was obliged to surrender himself Prisoner.

After several Regulations the Government was committed to eight Persons half Nobles and half Plebeians, with the Title of Captain of the Liberty of Genoa; but their Discord put an end to their Power; and on the 18th

of January 1443, *Raphael Adorn Anno* was elected Doge. *Fiesca* had in 1443 tended nothing less; and impatient of submitting to a Plebeian Doge again left the City. And *Peter Fregoso* who was no less displeased that the Government was taken away from his Family, also withdrew. These two Malecontents carried on Hostilities in a very cruel manner both Sea and Land, ravaging the Country, and taking the Merchant Ships. This was generally the Calamities of Genoa, being often desolated by its own Citizens. Except the Insults of the Malecontents, and some slight

Hostilities of *Alphonso*, contrary to the Articles of Peace, there was an appearance of Tranquility at *Genoa*, *Raphael Adorno* being universally beloved for his Integrity, Mildness and Liberality. But these very Qualities, which rendered him so acceptable to the *Genoese*, drew on him the *Anno* Hatred of his own Family. They 1447. could not bear that he should prefer the public Welfare to their Interest, and turned their Thoughts to supplant him, and promote *Barnaby Adorno*, a young Man of a daring Ambition, greedy of Honour's, and who would not stick at any Measures to aggrandise his Relations and Adherents. No Force was to be used if Artifice could prevail ; and accordingly *Adorno* was desired to resign his Dignity. He did not in the least suspect this Advice as coming from his nearest Relations. They talked highly of the public Good, knowing that would be a Motive of great Weight with him. "God forbid, answered he readily, "that I should persist in holding, to the Detriment of my Country, an Office which I accepted purely for its Welfare." These Words were followed with an answerable Proceeding ; for on the fourth of January, 1447, he solemnly resigned his Office, and went quietly home, attended by several Citizens of Distinction, who were no less charmed with this generous Resignation, than

than they had been before with the Wisdom of his Government.

The Administration was entrusted to twelve Persons, but the very same Day, *Barnaby Adorno* caused himself to be chosen Doge; however he did not long enjoy that Power, which he had procured by Deceit, Corruption, and Violence. Before a Month was elapsed *John Fregosa* entered *Genoa* in the Night-time at the Head of eighty-five Men only. With this small Number he assaulted the Palace, where, besides the usual strong Guard, were six hundred Men, sent by *Alphonso* as Auxiliaries to *Adorno*. Tho' *Fregosa* saw several of his Men fall, and all of them wounded, he still continued the Attack, and at last by this dauntless Obstinacy carried the Palace. *Barnaby Adorno* left his Dignity as scandalously as he had attained it, which was conferred on *John Fregosa*. His Power also was brought to a Period by his Death the following Year.

He was greatly lamented by the *Anno Genoese*, who seemed to be easy un-

1448. der his Administration. *Lewis*

Fregosa was appointed his Successor, who pursued his Relation's Designs in continuing the Expedition against the Marquis de *Final*, who had given notorious Causes of Complaint. The Marquis was humbled, and with great Difficulty saved the Fortifications of his Towns from being demolished.

Fre-

Fregosa in the mean time daily lost ground, being wanting both in Application and Capacity. *Anno* 1450. He was removed to make room for one of the greatest Men in *Genoa*, the famous *Thomas Fregosa*, who had already been twice Doge. He continued living privately at *Sarzana*, and it was the Reputation of his Merit alone that procured this new Election. But he now looked upon Honours and great Transactions with another Eye, and pleaded his Age for declining a Dignity, for which he had formerly strove so eagerly, recommending to them at the same time his Nephew *Peter Fregosa*. - We have already observed, that he left *Genoa* out of a Pique at *Raphael Adorno's* Election; but had returned on the Advancement of the Family of the *Fregosa's*, and now he was unanimously nominated.

Though his Election was unanimous, yet his Government was full of Troubles. Offended at the seditious Reports which already began to spread, he determined to silence them at once by some distinguished Example. Accordingly he ordered a Counsellor, who had sharply arraigned the Government, to be hanged; but this Severity, far from answering his Intentions, extremely irritated a City, which was always uneasy at the least Act of power in their Masters. In the mean time *Raphael and Barnaby Adorno*, in Concert with *John Anthony de Fiesca*, and these seconded by

by *Alphonso* King of *Arragon*, between whom, and the *Genoese* a Misunderstanding had lately happened for practising against the Doge, endeavoured, by means of *Alphonso*'s Succours, and their Adherents in the City, to make themselves Masters of *Genoa*; but their Scheme was rendered abortive by *Fregosa*'s Vigilance. He immediately applied himself to discover his secret Enemies in the City, and in order to this went out publickly, but returned incognito to the Castle. His Stratagem succeeded; for *Adorno*'s Party were for laying hold of his supposed Absence, and that very Night assaulted the Palace: but whilst the Guards were making head against them, the Doge sallying out of the Castle, charged them so briskly in the Rear, that he soon dispersed them, killing several, and ordering many of the Prisoners to be executed. The *Adorno*'s now perceiving that nothing was to be expected from their Party in *Genoa*, removed to another Situation.

They were however indefatigable in keeping the Doge in continual Apprehensions and *Alphonso* was as free of his Assistance. The Commerce of *Genoa* suffered considerably by their Piracies, and it's Finances were very low. At last, after a Government of eight Years, which his extraordinary Talents alone could have maintained amidst so many Shocks and Agitations, seeing that *Alphonso*'s particular Hatred against him would

would give the State no Rest, till he had reinstated the *Adorno's* and the other Exiles; he himself being destitute of Troops, Money, or Auxiliaries, and on the Point of being crushed by his Enemies, *Fregosa* began to think of abdicating his Office. But rather than see it possessed by his Rivals, he chose to surrender the Power to some foreign Sovereign; and accordingly persuaded the Genoese to make a Tender of it to *Charles VII.* then King of *France*, on the same Conditions as to *Charles VI.* The Negotiation of this Affair being *Anno* happily concluded, *Charles* sent 1458. *John of Anjou, Duke of Lorrain,* who arriving at *Genoa* the Eleventh of May, 1458, took Possession of the City, the Castles, and other Fortresses of the State, all Ranks swearing Allegiance to him, as the King's Representative.

THE



THE
REVOLUTIONS
OF
GENOA.

BOOK III.

CHARLES VII. at first was but little inclined to accept the Offer of the *Genoese*, who eleven Years before had given *France* such a flagrant Instance of their Fickleness. In 1446 an Offer was made to this Prince of putting the State of *Genoa* under his Protection, and a Treaty on this Head was in great Forwardness at *Marseilles* between the King's Commissioners and some

De

Deputies of the *Doria* and *Fregosa* Families. In the mean time *John Fregosa*, who had continued in the Genoese Territories, seized upon the Government, and made himself Doge in the room of *Barnaby Adorno*. Upon this News, the King's Commissioners, not doubting but that *John Fregosa* was in their Interest, made all possible haste by Sea to *Genoa*, concluding the new Doge would deliver up his Authority according to the Convention of *Marseilles*. However they were disappointed, *Fregosa* sending them word, that as *Genoa* was his by Right of Conquest, so he was resolved to keep it. Upon this, the Commissaries were obliged to return to *France*, and make a Report to the King of their frustrated Negociation. This Event, of which there is not the least mention in any of the Genoese Historians, but circumstantially related by those of *France*, had given *Charles VII.* a very mean Opinion of the Genoese. He had too much trouble at home, to allow him to execute his Resentment against *Fregosa*, yet it was so firmly rooted, that if he was brought to trust the Genoese, who had already deceived him, a second time, it was purely to comply with the Instances of the Duke of *Lorrain*. This Prince was descended from *Rene of Anjou*, King of Sicily. He hoped that being invested with the Government of *Genoa*, the Genoese would be brought to assist him in the Recovery of some part of the Kingdom of *Naples*, of which his Family had

had been dispossessed by the House of *Arragon*. *John's* Policy was just, but his being Governor of *Genoa* was neither compatible with the Interest of *Charles VII.* nor that of the *Genoese*. The King ought to have chosen a Governor, whose sole View was to unite the State of *Genoa* to the Crown of *France*. The *Genoese*, in putting themselves under the Protection of that Crown, intended to cultivate a Harmony with *Alphonso*, King of *Arragon*, that Prince being in perfect Friendship with the King of *France*. Whereas *John of Anjou* aimed at a Kingdom, and was *Alphonso's* greatest Enemy.

Accordingly the Duke of *Lorrain* being thus placed at the Head of the *Genoese* Affairs, prompted the King of *Arragon* to enter on a vigorous War against the *Genoese*. He was no sooner in *Genoa* than he saw himself besieged in it by the Troops of the *Adorno's* and other Malecontents, whilst the *Arragonian* Fleet, consisting of twenty Ships and ten Gallies, blocked up the Harbour. *John of Anjou* exerted himself in making a vigorous Defence, and *Peter Fregosa*, whose Abilities merited his entire Confidence, was no less assiduous to relieve him in the incessant Fatigues of the Siege. But *Genoa* had certainly sunk under its Distress, had it not been relieved by a very fortunate Event which was *Alphonso's* Death. *Ferdinand* his natural Son and Successor to the Kingdom of *Naples*, ordered his Fleet home which

which obliged the Malecontents hastily to decamp. This Relief was soon followed by a most terrible Visitation, the Plague sweeping away great Numbers. But it was however so far from having any good Effect, that upon it's ceasing they continued their former Violences.

Barnaby and Raphael Adorno died of Vexation at the total Disappointment of their Schemes by Alphonso's Death, and Peter Fregosa, being now at Leisure from all the Attempts of his most redoubted Enemies, began to repent of his Hastiness in having recourse to a Master. The Cession of his Power was not gratuitous; for Voltaggio and Novi were put into his Hands, as Securities for a large Sum to be paid him, besides Money which he had advanced to John of Anjou in his Exigences. He retired to Novi, whence he sent his Demand for what was owing to him; but received for Answer, that the present Condition of the Finances was too low for him to expect Payment. He urged his Suit, complained loudly, and at last threatened. As every thing was to be apprehended from such a hot enterprising Man as Fregosa was known to be, therefore in order to guard against any dangerous Correspondence, all his Relations were ordered to leave Genoa. This alone was enough to set his very Temper in a Flame. Accordingly his whole Thoughts were intirely bent on Revenge. He first applied to Francis Sforza,

at that time Duke of *Milan*. He represented to him the Danger of the *French* Neighbourhood to the *Milanese*; he magnified the many ways he had to drive them out of *Genoa*, where he had a strong Party at his Devotion; that he only wanted Money of him for a Month's Subsistence of a few Troops. *Sforza* would have been very glad to have seen the *French* sent away beyond the Mountains, yet he was afraid of coming to a Rupture with them, so that *Fregosa* received for a final Answer, that he had very weighty Reasons for not declaring openly against *France*; but advised him to practise upon *Ferdinand*, *Alphonso*'s Successor, at the same time offering him his Mediation.

Sforza accordingly drew *Ferdinand* into a League with *Fregosa*. He convinced the King of *Naples* that the sole End for which *John of Anjou* had accepted the Government of *Genoa*, was to put himself in a better Capacity of contending with him for the Crown of *Naples*, in right of his Father *Rene of Anjou*, who was still living, but had long since retired into *Provence*; that the surest Way to render abortive all the Projects of *John of Anjou*, was to find him sufficient Employment in *Genoa*, for which there could not possibly be a more favourable Opportunity than *Fregosa*'s Discontent. *Ferdinand* was sensible of the Weight of these Reasons and therefore joined in a very close Union with *Fregosa*, who had formerly been the

most inveterate Enemy of *Alphonso* his Father, in order to support their mutual Interest.

Being supplied with Money by *Ferdinand*, *Fregosa* levied some *Anno* Troops, and being joined by *John Philip de Fiesca*, marched to the very Walls of *Genoa*. *John of Anjou*, without making any Sally, took the surest Methods to prevent a Surprize. In one of the Attacks *John Philip de Fiesca* was killed by a Cannon Shot, upon which those of his Party quitted the Siege. This, together with *John of Anjou*'s Conduct and Resolution, obliged *Fregosa* to draw off from *Genoa*, being also informed that Succours were shortly expected in that City. But that his Troops might not be idle, he took several small Places; however, they were soon retaken, and he was obliged to retire to *Novi*. *John of Anjou* also recovered the Town of *Noli*, which had been seized by the Marquis of *Final*. And now thinking himself secure on all Sides, he took in hand his *Neopolitan Scheme*.

He had gained the Hearts of the *Genoese* to that degree, that at their own Expence they supplied him with a Fleet consisting of ten Gallies and three large Ships, besides a free Gift of sixty thousand Florins, which in these times was an immense Sum. He took up Loans to the same Amount from several private Persons, who were as ready to lend

him as he was to borrow. He also expected twelve Gallies from his Father, with powerful Succours from *France*. Ferdinand, very uneasy at these formidable Preparations, sent large Sums of Money to *Fregosa*, urging him without delay to renew his Attempts against the *French* Governor; in which *Fregosa* was very alert, and advanced with four Miles of *Genoa* in the Valley of *Polsevera*. *John of Anjou* observed the same Conduct which had so well succeeded some Months before, keeping himself close in the City, and posting Troops along the Ramps, and other Stations. Autumn was now at hand, and the Rains, which in that Season swell the River *Polsevera*, would not permit *Fregosa* to continue long encamped in that Plain. Besides his Troops had listed only for a certain Term, which was now nearly elapsed. These Circumstances determined him to risk every thing rather than retreat without making an Attempt. Upon receiving Information that the *Genoese* Fleet was gone in quest of that of *Ferdinand* at *Leghorn*, he embraced this lucky Crisis of making an Assault upon *Genoa*, and succeeded. In the Nights of the thirteenth and fourteenth of *September*, he ordered some Troops to make their Approaches near the Walls, concealing themselves behind Hedges and Bushes. Then being informed that the Guards were but thinly posted, and the greatest part of these asleep, he applied his

Ladder

Ladders silently to the Walls, and by this means some of his best Troops entered the City, who having put the Guards to the Sword they seized upon one of the Gates, through which the Remainder of his Troops poured in, which soon spread the Alarm all over the City. *John of Anjou*, however, chagrined at the Fleet's Departure, immediately put himself at the Head of such Troops and Citizens as he could get together, and marched against *Fregosa*.

Genoa at that time had a double Wall, and *Fregosa* had only forced the first, haulting at *Pietra Minuta*. *John of Anjou* moved forward in good Order to a large Plain which lay under that Post, and protected by the Castle. *Fregosa* expected to be seconded by his Partizans in the City, and *John of Anjou* apprehending a Tumult, both Sides only kept firing upon each other without coming to a close Action; but at Day-light the *Genoese* briskly charged *Fregosa's* Men. They were as briskly repulsed, and several times obliged to rally under the Castle, so that *John of Anjou* was several times advised to secure himself within it, and order his Men into the Town; but this gallant Prince calmly answered, that it was not yet come to that Extremity, and that the Enemy had not so much the better of it as was imagined. *Fregosa* in the mean time grew extremely concerned, that no body stirred for him in the City; but he lost all Patience

at hearing continual Shouts of *Adorno, Adorno,* and actually saw the Galley which brought him come into the Harbour. For *John of Anjou* at the first breaking out of the Affair had sent Express for him, in order to oppose him to *Fregosa* his personal Enemy. *Fregosa* knowing that he was not strong enough to beat him back from all his Advantages grew desperate, and in order to anticipate the Succours which *Adorno* might bring to the French Governor, abandoned his Post, and endeavoured to seize upon *St. Thomas's Gate*, but was beat off with Loss. Perceiving another Gate which was open and defenceless, he ordered two of his Relations to secure it and ventured into the City, upon a Presumption that his Presence would immediately rouze the Courage of his Partizans. But the French soon mastering this Gate, *Fregosa* found himself shut up in the Town with only three of his Party. Being on Horseback, and sensible of his Danger, he galloped full speed towards the opposite Gate where he had begun the Attack, in hopes of finding it open; but it being fastened, he returned without knowing whether to fly. *Coffia*, who knew him by his Arms, pursued him, and coming up with him gave him two Blows on the Head with his Bludgeon, at the same time a Shower of Stones fell upon him from the Houses, which threw him from his Horse, and he was carried to the Palace where he soon

after expired. His Body was torn to Pieces by the enraged Populace.

Thus died *Peter Fregosa*, one of the most renowned Citizens and most dangerous Enemy, which *Genoa* ever produced. His Virtues were infected by Haughtiness and Ambition. He was a great Soldier and Statesman; but carried away by an excessive Thirst after Government and Revenge. If his Talents deserved Admiration, his Affectation of them was highly blameable. As he had long been the Instrument of his Country's Misfortunes, his own were no more than he justly deserved. His Troops on receiving Information of his Death, dispersed themselves. His Brother and *Roland Fiesca* being taken Prisoners were beheaded.

John of Anjou, thinking that after this Success his Presence might be dispensed with at *Genoa*, undertook the Conquest of *Naples*, leaving *Lewis Vallier*, a French Gentleman, to act as his Deputy. As this Expedition does not relate to our Subject, we shall only observe, that its prosperous Beginnings took an unfortunate Turn, and the Kingdom of *Naples* at last remained in the possession of *Ferdinand*. In the mean time, the Factions of *Genoa* embraced the Opportunity of *John of Anjou*'s Absence, to prosecute their former Cabals, and renew their wonted Projects. The Year 1460 however proved very quiet and peaceable; but the succeeding Year was as dangerous and turbulent.

Anno 1460, &c. The late extraordinary Disbursements of the State of *Genoa*, had entirely drained its Finances, and no Expedient could be agreed upon for replenishing them. The Nobles moved for an Increase of Taxes, and the People insisted, that the Immunities of the Nobility should be suppressed. This interesting Affair was very warmly debated in many Assemblies. The People especially clamoured very loudly, that the whole Weight lay on them, whilst the Emoluments and Dignities were entirely engrossed by the Nobility; that since they were excluded from all Offices, they should likewise be from all Burdens, at least from any new ones. Petitions were represented to *Vallier*, and Application made to the King. From petitioning they proceeded to threatening, and their seditious Meetings daily increased. In one of them, after several vague Declamations, as is usual against the Avarice and Ambition of the Great, a young Fellow of the Dregs of the People cried out, "What signifies all these Words? There is nothing to be done without Blows." And immediately ran out into the Street, crying out, *to Arms.*

At first no body was seen to stir within the City; but the Sedition soon spread in the Suburb of *St. Stephen*, which was very large, and a Body of Men seized upon *St. Andrew's Gate*. *Vallier* took no care to quell

quell this Tumult at its first Appearance, imagining that it would pass over of itself, or, at least, would be attended with no dangerous Consequences; especially as those who were in Arms protested, that they had no ill Intention against the Government, and only took up Arms to procure a Redress of Grievances. In the mean time the Number of the Mutineers constantly increased, and Night being come, those who not did care to run such Lengths in open Day, took Arms and joined the Multitude. The next Day *Vallier* saw it was to no purpose to think of curbing such a vast Number of armed Men, and that his only way was to throw himself into the Castle. The moderate and peaceable Citizens were endeavouring all this time to quiet the People, by representing the terrible Effects of the Resentment of *France*, and offering their Mediation, to procure them entire Satisfaction in all their Demands, and an Agreement was now in a fair way of being concluded, when *Prosper Adorno* and *Paul Fregosa*, Archbishop of *Genua*, and Brother to the late *Peter Fregosa*, appeared. These two being both Leaders of powerful Factions, were soon joined by their respective Adherents, and renewing their ancient Quarrels came to Blows in several Parts of the Town. The Nobility and the *French* extremely dreaded *Paul Fregosa* having the Advantage. He had all the Haughtiness and Ambition of his Brother,

and was not satisfied with his Promotion to the Archbischoprick of *Genoa*. He was so little formed for the Ecclesiastical Vocation that he did not so much as observe exterior Appearances; for we shall soon see him at the Head of a Party, carrying Arms, which he was more fond of than his Pastoral Staff. The Apprehensions of falling under the Dominion of this arrogant Prelate, put them upon strengthening the Party of *Adorno*. In order to this, the *Spinola's* undertook to bring him into a League with the Nobles and the Governor, and several secret Conferences were held on this Head, which reaching *Fregosa's* Ears, he thought it not safe to stay any longer in the City. He therefore withdrew to the neighbouring Eminences to observe what turn the next Day would give to these Commotions.

It was no sooner Light than his
Anno 1461. *Emissaries* were busy among the
People, instilling into them a Mis-
trust of the Nobility, that all their
Behaviour was Artifice, that in their League
with *Adorno* to drive out *Fregosa*, they only
aimed at the more easily driving out after-
wards *Adorno* himself; that terrible would
be their Case if the *French* should again be-
come Masters; and that the People exposed
to all their Resentment, weak and destitute
of Succours, must expect a most terrible
Treatment. These Whispers inflamed the
Populace anew, who gathering together no-
minated

minated eight Captains, from among the Tradesmen, to govern the State. In the mean time *Fregosa* was for cementing an Union with *Adorno*. He convinced him that it was their mutual Interest closely to unite, if they intended to oppose the *French* and the Nobles. He offered to procure the alternate Settlement of the Government in their Families, allowing *Adorno* the Priority. After this Convention, which was negotiated without the City, the two Chiefs returned in Company. Upon their Appearance, the eight Captains chosen by the People, saw that their Authority would quickly be superseded, which being an indifferent matter to them, they returned to their several Occupations. The two Factions were reconciled, and *Prosper Adorno* chosen Doge without Opposition.

All these Transactions took up no more than three Days, during which the *French* remained in the Castle, and to force it was a very difficult Attempt. *Adorno* could expect no Auxiliaries from *Ferdinand*, who had his Hands full with *John of Anjou*; but upon Application to *Francis Sforza*, Duke of *Milan*, he was supplied with both Troops and Money. The Siege of the Castle was immediately undertaken, and *Savona* invested; but the latter Place being strongly garrisoned, and its Inhabitants well affected to the *French*, that Design miscarried. The Siege of the Castle went on,

in which the Besiegers suffered a great deal more than the Besieged. The latter being defended by their strong Walls kept an incessant Fire upon the Besiegers who were exposed, and beat down the Houses of the City with their Artillery. The Ruins of the Palaces, which were daily tumbling down, the Dead and Dying which were continually removing, were shocking Spectacles to the Genoese. And the Calamity of others was so much the more affecting, as every one was instantly exposed to the same danger.

An additional Evil was, that a fresh Discord broke out between *Adorno* and *Fregosa*. *Sforza* to put a stop to its Force sent for *Fregosa* to *Milan*, and *Adorno*, having now no Avocation, pushed the Siege with Vigour. In the mean time, Preparations were making in *France* against the *Genoese*. *Rene of Anjou* arrived at *Savona* with ten Gallies and a thousand Land Forces, whilst six thousand Men were hastening from *Dauphiny* to the same Place. These Troops being joined by the *Genoese* in the *French* Interest, after two Days Rest moved towards *Genoa*. The Leaders of the Factions in that City were greatly embarrassed, the Castle having been besieged four Months, without the least Sign of it surrendering. The strong Succours so near at hand, threw the Besiegers into a Consternation next to Despair. The Duke of *Milan* in this Exigency sent back *Fregosa* to the Army, earnestly recommending

ing to him an entire Concord with *Adorno*. *Fregosa*, though an Archbishop, was well qualified for War; he was brave, active, full of Inventions, and excellent at leading on his Troops to Action. He immediately consulted with *Adorno* about the Measures proper to be taken. Money was immediately to be raised, as the *Milanese* Supplies were not sufficient. Taxes was too slow a Method; *Adorno* therefore caused thirty of the most wealthy Citizens to be seized, that they might furnish him with the necessary Sum; but they would part with nothing. He confiscated two Vessels in the Harbour, without making the Owners any amends. These Proceedings rendered *Adorno* odious, at which *Fregosa*, who probably had been the Adviser, was not displeased.

After these first Measures *Adorno* and *Fregosa* shared their Functions, *Fregosa* with the best Troops was to oppose the Auxiliaries, and *Adorno* was to secure the Quiet of the City, and observe the Motions of the Besieged. Upon Notice that the Succours were within three Miles of the City, the two Chiefs went out to meet their Cavalry, and a great Number of Volunteers; but after reconnoitring the Enemy, they galloped back again. The French pursued them to the Monastery of St. *Benigna*, where they also took Post, and had *Rene's* Fleet; which at the same time appeared off St. *Peter d'Arena*, attacked the Harbour, they

had infallibly taken *Genoa*. The next Day was spent in Skirmishes with some small Advantages on the *Genoese* Side. The Forces being all landed, both Sides prepared for a general Action. According to their Plan, *Adorno* left some Troops to oppose the Besieged in case of a Sally, others he posted upon the Harbour against the Attacks of the Enemy's Fleet on that Side, himself being stationed in the Palace, with a strong Guard to prevent any Tumult, and be in readiness to succour any Post which might require his Presence. *Fregosa* at the Head of the greatest Part of the Troops drew up upon an Eminence, from whence the *French* endeavoured to dislodge him.

The Action began very early, and lasted great Part of the Day with dubious Success. The *French* were not dispirited either by the Fatigue or Heat. The fatigued Troops of the *Genoese* were relieved from time to time by fresh Troops from *Adorno*. This Advantage must at last have proved decisive; but a Report which *Fregosa* artful spread, that the Reinforcements from the *Milanese* were in Sight, terminated the Action. Immediately they raised a Shout every where *Sforza*, *Sforza*. Some *Milanese* Officers were perceived at a Distance with a Body of Countrymen among whom Arms had been distributed, signifying by their Gestures that they were bringing Forces. The *French*, as well as *Fregosa*, concluded these to be real

real Succours ; and as it inspired the *Genoese* with fresh Courage, so the disengaged *French* began to give Ground. They retired for some time in good Order ; but at last fled in Confusion, *Fregosa* pursuing them to the Seaside. *Rene*, who had continued on board his Fleet, seeing his Troops running away, stood off to Sea, to shew them that there was no hopes in a Retreat ; but the Action was now irrecoverable, and the Consequence of this Step in *Rene*, was the Destruction of the Remainder of the Army, above two thousand five hundred Men being slain, and several drowned in endeavouring to swim to the Gallies. The *Genoese* had great Numbers wounded, but only four were killed, which was a very extraordinary Circumstance.

After this Victory, *Adorno* began to look upon *Fregosa* as no less formidable than the *French* themselves, and concluded that if *Fregosa* should display the Lustre of his Triumph in *Genoa*, it would dazzle the Minds of the People, which a Man of *Fregosa's* Temper could not fail of taking Advantage of. He therefore sent him a Message, forbidding him to enter the City. *Fregosa*, however, came thither in a Fishing-Boat, upon which *Adorno* warned him to retire. *Fregosa* replied, that he would obey when he was informed of the Reason for such Usage, asking at the same time, whether it was intended as the Reward of his Ser-

Services. The Doge dispatched *Charles Adorno* his Brother, with a Body of Men to force him to a Compliance. This occasioned an Encounter in which at last *Fregosa's* Men had the Advantage, and the Doge himself was obliged to leave *Genoa*. His Departure was immediately followed by an Election, which may easily be conceived to be in favour of *Paul Fregosa*. However, he would not accept of the Dignity, but gave it to *Spinetta Fregosa* his Cousin, who was accordingly chosen the eighth of July 1461.

In the midst of these Transactions *Lewis Fregosa*, who had been Doge above thirty Years before, and had ever since lived retired at *Sarsana*, arrived with some Troops, which he had raised in the *Lunigiana*, and to him *Vallier* surrendered the Castle, it being no longer tenable. *Vallier* and his Garrison were transported on board *Rene's* Flét to *Savona*, the only Place in Possession of the *French* in the *Genoese* Territories. *Lewis Fregosa* being Master of the Castle, easily recovered his former Dignity, nor did *Spinetta Fregosa* make the least Shew of Opposition. The *Fregosa's* were now arrived at the Height of Power in *Genoa*, which might have enjoyed some Tranquility, could they have lived amicably; but Ambition breaks through even the Ties of Blood. *Paul Fregosa* had delivered his Country from the *French*, had expelled the *Adorno's*, the

declared Enemies of his Family ; he had again reinstated them in Power ; but he had done nothing in the Doge's behalf.

Paul Fregosa was doubtless sure in his own Mind, that he should govern under the Name of *Spinetta* ; but seeing that *Lewis* did not admit him to the least Share in the Administration, and that he was more intent upon the Welfare of his Country, than his own or his Relations Interest, he formed a Design of seizing on the Government. In order to which he gathered a Multitude, consisting of mutinous giddy People, Banditti's, Debtors, and others who were fit for any Villainy, and to whom a wise and regular Government was only an Obstruction to their Designs, and placed himself at their Head on the twenty-fourth of *May*, 1462. He immediately made an Assault upon the Doge, who imagined himself in perfect Security, drove him out of the Palace, and caused himself to be chosen. But though such a Party might suddenly force an Election, they were by no means fit to maintain it. He was himself sensible, that his Government was odious, and therefore rather chose to step down than be tumbled from it ; in hopes of some future Turn in his Favour, he resigned it of his own accord on the eighth of *June*, and the Administration was committed to four Chiefs chosen out of the People. Their Power was of such short Continuance, that

Anno

1462.

232 The REVOLUTIONS

that after eight Days *Lewis Fregosa* was recalled, and the third time proclaimed Doge.

He was again dispossessed in the
Anno Year 1463 by *Paul Fregosa*, who
1463. obtained a Bull in Confirmation of
his Election from Pope *Pius II.*
to whom it had been represented as peaceable
and regular.

Charles VII. King of *France* dying, was
succeeded by *Lewis XI.* who seeing little
Hopes of recovering his Sovereignty of
Genoa, and that *Savona* was only
Anno an useleſs Expence, transferred it
1464. to *Francis Sforza*, Duke of *Milan*,
together with all the Preten-
sions of *France* to the Republic of *Genoa*,
to hold it as a Fief of that Crown. *Al-
banga* was also delivered to him by the
Management of the Marquis of *Final*, *John
Carreto*. *Ventimiglia* and *Monaco* were
put into his Possession by *Lambert Grimaldi*.
So that the Duke of *Milan* in a little time
made himself Master of all the Western
Coast of the *Genoese* Republic. This dan-
gerous Project of *Sforza* could not rouse
Paul Fregosa from that Lethargy into which
his Pleasures and his Revenge had thrown
him; for without any Attention to the
State, he gave a loose to those mischievous
Passions, which hitherto he had restrained,
and acted as a Tyrant, without regard to
Law or Justice. Crimes went unpunished,
the Magistrates had no Power, and the Sta-

tute

tutes were disregarded ; the Consequence of which was innumerable Thefts, Murders, and all kinds of Violences. The Doge's Favourites, who were as abandoned as himself, were never called to any Account for the worst of Crimes. The Citizens daily flocked out of Town carrying with them their most valuable Effects, and not a few went to Savona.

Under this intolerable Yoke the Genoese had Recourse to the Duke of Milan, to whom this was a very favourable Opportunity of making good all the Pretensions which Lewis XI. had transferred to him. The better to secure the Success of his Enterprize, Sforza practised upon the Doge himself, to deliver him the Castle for a considerable Sum of Money ; but Fregosa would not be drawn into the Snare. Then the Duke made a clandestine Contract with Spietta Fregosa, and Prosper Adorno, who had both been Doge, and brought over Obietto Fiesca, a distinguished Favourite of Paul Fregosa. After settling the Preliminaries, he marched some Troops towards Genoa under the Command of Vicomercato, one of his best Officers. These Troops were increased by great Numbers of Genoese Malecontents, and especially by the Nobility, leaving Paul Spinola and Jerom Doria at their Head. The Doge saw that it was in vain to resist so many Enemies ; but when he was informed of the general Defection from him,

him, and that even his Favourite *de Fiesca* had joined in it, this determined his Conduct. He committed the Castle to the Care of *Pandolfo Fregosa* his Brother and *Bartolomea* his Sister-in-law, Relict of the famous *Peter Fregosa*, with five hundred Men under their Command, and he himself departed with four Merchantships, which he seized against the Will of the Owners. With these he intended to cruise upon the Coast, till an Opportunity offered of chastising his Enemies, and recovering his Power.

Paul Fregosa's Departure gave the City into the Hands of the Duke of *Milan*. *Vicomercato* hastened thither to strengthen *Fiesca*, who had already secured one of the Gates, and all the Resistance of *John Galeas Fregosa* could not hinder them from becoming Masters of all the advantageous Posts. Then the People gathered about *Vicomercato*, and carried him to the Palace amidst the loudest Acclamations, where he was proclaimed Governor of *Genoa*, in the Name of the Duke of *Milan*, who was solemnly acknowledged Sovereign of *Genoa*, with the usual Acts of Homage and Oaths of Fidelity.

Paul Fregosa's Party being still in Possession of the Castle, three Pieces of large Cannon were sent for from *Milan* in order to batter it, and oblige them to surrender; but a more effectual way was their Intrigue with *Bartolomea*, who, seduced by the Promises of *Vicomercato*, admitted the *Milanese* Troops

Troops into the Castle. And now the State of *Genoa* being entirely subdued, the Duke of *Milan's* Dominion was received in every District. A splendid Embassy was sent to him for the more solemn Confirmation of the Treaty by which the Duke held his Sovereignty. The Embassadors were received with great Honours, the chief among them being made Knights. The Oath of Fidelity was renewed, and both Duke and the Ambassadors parted highly pleased with one another.

Paul Fregosa, in the mean time, scoured the Coasts of *Genoa*, falling upon all the Genoese Ships without Distinction, which came in his way. It was an odd Sight to see the Archbishop of *Genoa* following Pickanies along the Coasts of his own Diocese. But as Commerce was greatly interrupted and by these Depredations, *Spinola* was sent with four Ships against *Fregosa*, who had but three, having sunk one, she being a very heavy Sailor. *Spinola* got Sight of him near the Isle of *Corsica*; but *Fregosa* apprehending he should have the worst of it made his Escape in his Boats, together with most of his Men, leaving his three Ships to *Spinola*, who brought them in triumph to *Genoa*.

The Government of the Duke of *Milan* proved very happy to the Genoese. They enjoyed a Tranquility, of which they must have been highly sensible, as it was so very extra-

236 The REVOLUTIONS

extraordinary. There was not not the least Appearance of Quarrels, Variances, or civil Commotions. *Genoa* might at this time be said to be blest with all the Repose and Security, which is found in well governed States. This delightful Situation proved

too transient, *Francis Sforza* dying

Anno 1466. *ing on the eighth of March*

to the inexpressible Grief of all his Subjects and Dependants.

Besides his Political and Military Qualities, he was mild, devout, a strict Observer of Justice, and behaved as a tender Father to the Countries he governed. The *Genoese* Historians have immortalized this excellent Person with the most sublime Encomiums.

The Oath of Fidelity taken by

Anno 1471. the *Genoese* extended to his De-

scendants. Accordingly, upon his

Death, they sent a Deputation to

Galeas Sforza his Son, to renew their Oath of Allegiance; but the Son had few of the Father's good Qualities, which the *Genoese* soon perceived by the cold Reception he gave to their Deputies. Some Years after the Duke coming to *Genoa*, very magnificent Preparations were made for his Reception; but he received all their Honour with a Haughtiness and Contempt, which extremely disgusted the *Genoese*. This Republic had felt nothing of a foreign Dominion during the Life of *Francis Sforza*, he entirely left their own Government to the

own Option. His whole Revenue, which amounted to no more than about three thousand Pounds Sterling a Year, and which he never desired to augment, was entirely expended in the Maintenance of Garrisons. The new Duke, however, was far from being so disinterested; for he demanded Money from the Genoese under several Pretences, some of which were very mean and frivolous. Though one of the Conditions of his Sovereignty was, that he should build no new Forts, nor add new Works to the old Townes, the Duke began to fortify several Posts, which gave just Umbrage to the Genoese.

In the mean time, they were freed from those Factions which tended to tear them to Pieces, and enjoyed a very prosperous Tranquillity. The recent Experience of former Troubles made them cautious of taking any turbulent Measures. In the ten Years they had continued under the Government of Galeas Sforza, he made too free with them, and in some Particulars used them very ill; but in other respects, their Situation may be said to be very happy, for a State which had always been struggling with Difficulties, they had not so much as one foreign War; nor the Excursions of a few Catalan Ships which does not deserve that Name, they having soon drove into their Ports. The Loss of Caffa was indeed a heavy Blow to the Genoese. This Place, the Benefit of which

their

their Commerce had long felt, was taken from them by the *Turks* in 1475.

The *Genoese* would patiently having put up all former Injuries from the Duke of *Milan*, or at most have submissively represented their Sufferings, if new Grievances and Insults had not daily exasperated them but the Duke was too stiff, and the harsh and haughty Answers to their Complaints provoked them as much as the Injuries they complained of. Sensible of their Discontents, he was for putting himself in a Condition to withstand their Efforts, and by these Precautions accelerated them. *Scipio Pallavicini*, whom he had appointed Governor of *Genoa*, communicated to him a Plan for carrying the Works of the Castle to the Sea-shore, that, in case of Necessity, Succours might be thrown into it by Sea. These new Works were to be extended across the City, and consequently a great many Houses were to be demolished; which alone was a great Hardship upon the *Genoese*. But they were more concerned for their Liberty than their Houses. *Pallavicini* had left no Measure untried to set the Nobility and People at Variance with regard to the Imposition of Taxes; but the frightful Danger of the Duke's Scheme kept all Parties closely united. It was openly said, that *Sforza*'s Intention was no longer to be doubted, that he was for making himself a Prince

lute Master of *Genoa*, and build his Power on the Ruins of their Liberty.

Pallavicini, in the mean time, had ordered the Work to be begun, the Rope which marked the Foundation was stretched along the Town. The Women and Children were all in Tears, whilst the most sanguine of the Citizens seemed ready for a Revolt, and to oppose the Work Sword in Hand. *Lazaro Doria* even ventured to cut the Rope. *Pallavicini*, though full of Apprehensions at this bold Step, took no Notice of it, and kept himself close in his House. The Duke of *Milan*, to whom these Transactions had been reported, sent an Order for eight of the principal Citizens to appear before him. Though the Duke's Intention was concluded to be very disagreeable, and that he would keep them as Hostages for *Genoa*'s Submission, yet they were sent according to his Directions. At their first Audience they represented, with an undaunted Firmness, that the intended Fortifications were a Violation of the Treaty by which the *Genoese* had submitted to the Dukes of *Milan*, adding, that Citadels and Fortressess are far from being so sure a Restraint upon the People, as the Moderation and Equity of Governors. They intimated, that as they had humbled arbitrary Doges, much more easily could they throw off the Yoke of foreign Princes, whom they had only chosen as their

Pro-

Protectors, when they deviated from that Character.

The Duke was weak, timorous and inconstant. He answered the Deputies with a great deal of Condescension ; and either through Fear or Fickleness, he impowered them to put a Stop to the Works which he had begun before with so much Ardour. The Populace of *Genoa* in their mad Joy immediately fell to tearing up the Foundation of those Works, and not without many disrespectful Expressions on the Duke of *Milan*, for which he vowed to take a severe Revenge, as an Abuse of his Goodness. He formed an Army of thirty thousand Men, with a View of marching them to *Genoa*, in the Heat of a Quarrel between the People and Nobility, about fitting out some Gallies ; but the *Genoese* laid aside their Disputes, the more vigorously to oppose the Duke's, and he thinking himself not a Match for their united Forces, gave over his Enterprize.

These Alternatives of Oppression and Weakness provoked, and at the same time raised, the Courage of the *Genoese*. Now nothing was talked of but the Method of freeing themselves from the *Milanese* Government, and the Revolution seemed to want only a Leader to complete it. *Sforza* however had taken care to prevent this by sending them all out of the Way ; and *Prospere Adorno*, the only remaining Head of a Party

Party near *Genoa*, being cited to *Milan*, was imprisoned at *Cremona*. At last *Jerome Gentile*, a wealthy and daring young Man, by the Assistance of some Friends, seized upon one of the Posts in the Night-time ; and running about the Streets crying *Liberty*, was soon joined by a great Number of armed Citizens. In his Alacrity to secure all the Gates, he forgot to make an Attempt upon the Palace. At Day-break a great Part of his Adherents began to disappear, which obliged him, with the few remaining, to betake himself to *St. Thomas's Gate*. The Magistrates, who had not declared themselves, seeing the Affair miscarried, negotiated an Agreement. *Gentile* was pardoned, and received seven hundred Crowns, as an equivalent for his Expence in an Enterprize, which he declared he would never have hazarded, but to deliver his Country. At the same time, a Deputation was sent to the Duke of *Milan* to excuse the Disturbances, in which neither the Magistrates nor principal Citizens had any hand. The Duke ratified the Agreement, though he thought it very strange to pay *Gentile* the Charges of his Conspiracy.

The good Qualities of *Galeas Sforza* were entirely eclipsed by his Vices. He was liberal, magnificent, respected by his Courtiers, had a Taste for Arts and Sciences, and was a generous Patron of learned Men ; but he was haughty, cruel, oppressive, and

242 *The REVOLUTIONS*

given up to the vilest Debaucheries, and besides, diverting himself in making the Shame of the Victims of his Lust, the public Talk. His Debaucheries at last cost him his Life. Some of his Subjects, whose Wives he had dishonoured, assassinated him in St. Stephen's Church on the Morning after *Christmas-Day*. The Governor of *Genoa* receiving an Express of it immediately summoned the Council; but concealing part of the Event, he told them, that the Duke had been wounded by Assassines, who were immediately secured. That if this Prince should unfortunately die of his Wounds, *John Galeas*, the eldest of his two Sons was his lawful Successor, and did not doubt but the *Genoese* would acknowledge him as their Sovereign. With regard to the present Juncture, it only required Vigilance, to prevent any Disturbances, which this Accident might occasion. Eight Commissioners were appointed to secure the public Tranquility. Their first Care was to levy Money, and send for two hundred foreign Soldiers to strengthen the Palace Guard; and at the same time they endeavoured to gain the Affection of the People by a Distribution of Corn.

Anno 1477. The Death of *Galeas Sforza* revived all the Factions throughout the State of *Genoa*. *John Baptist Guarco* appeared in the Valley of *Polverara*, at the Head of a Party. *Charles Adorno*, whose Brother remained a Prisoner at *Cremona*,

Cremona, assembled his Partizans in the same Valley. The Faction of the *Fiesca's*, tho' without a Leader, would act like the others, and rendezvoused at *Recco*. Almost all the Chiefs of this Family were in Exile at *Rome*; but *George Fiesca* being then at *Genoa*, tho' very young, found means to make his Escape, and was soon at the Head of his Faction. Not long after *Matthew Fiesca* joined them, and took upon him the Command. The People of *Genoa* likewise began to stir and murmur against the Nobles, the constant Object of their Spleen and Jealousy. The Nobles and chief Citizens, who now began from the frequent Experience of such terrible Calamities, to dread domestic Disturbances above all Things, were in the *Milanese* Interest, and for continuing a Government, which, if it had its Evils, was not without many very considerable Advantages. In concert with the *Milanese* Governor, they seized two of the most refractory, hoping by that means to strike a Terror into all the rest; but it proved quite the reverse; for the People judging the worst of Consequences from this Seizure of their Comrades, immediately shut up their Shops, took to their Arms, and rescued one of the Prisoners, the Governor being obliged to release the other to quiet the Tumult.

Matthew Fiesca being informed of these Agitations in the City, was for turning

M 2 them

them to his Advantage. In order to this, he silently got under the Walls in the Dead of the Night, and scaled them with fifty Men. These having seized upon a Gate, which was but weakly guarded, let in the Remainder of his Party, who immediately cried out for *Liberty*. The Palace Guard came out to oppose *Fiesca's* Party, who was now reinforced by a great Number of Citizens; though this Guard were better armed, and even superior in Number, the Showers of Stones which the Women and Children threw on them from the Windows, obliged them to retreat into the Palace. So that *Fiesca* ranged through the whole City during the Night without any Opposition. However, he met with the same Inconstancy which had attended *Gentile* the Year before; for at Day-break a considerable Number of his Followers forsook him, so that he was meditating a Retreat, when he was joined by Auxiliaries less expected than the Desertion of his Adherents.

Peter Doria, whose Family were always Enemies to the *Fiesca's*, and attached to the Court of *Milan*, taking Arms notwithstanding all his Friends could do to the contrary, joined *Mattew Fiesca* with his Partizans. With their united Forces having mastered a Gate, they made directly to the Palace, whence the Governor hastily retreated, with some Loss into the Castle, though his Guard consisted of a thousand chosen Men.

Men. This Governor was not the brave *Pallavicini*, but *Viscont*, a pusillanimous old Man. The furious Populace rushing into the Palace as into an Enemy's Town, plundered it, and carried away even the very Windows and Doors. Now *Mattbew* and *Charles Fiesca* having overcome all Opposition assembled the Council, and procured the Government to be lodged in eight Commissioners, under the Name of *Captains of Liberty*. Six of these were Plebeians, and two Nobles, *Ceva Doria* and *Jerom Grimaldi*. *Mattbew* and *Charles Fiesca* procured to themselves the Management of the War against the new Duke of *Milan*, who they expected would not fail to quarrel with them. A Fleet was also ordered to be fitted out against the *Florentines*, for some Insults committed against the *Genoese*.

In the mean time *Obietto Fiesca* arrived from *Rome*. This Person, respectable for his Age, Experience and Reputation, was met by great Numbers of the most distinguished Citizens, and after many Honours, was immediately invested with the Management of the War. *Galeas Sforza* mistrusting him, had confiscated his whole Substance and imprisoned him at *Milan*; but finding means to escape, after wandering all over *France*, he retired to *Rome* in a very distressed Condition, where a handsome Pension was settled upon him. The Court of *Rome*, however, in order to keep in with

that of *Milan*, detained him as a Prisoner of Honour, lest returning to *Genoa*, he should raise Disturbances against the *Sforza's*. At length upon the favourable Turn of Affairs, and strong Invitations, he went on board a Vessel in the Night, and after a quick Passage arrived at *Genoa*. Several Heads of Parties also resorted thither ; *Charles Adorno*, with two of his Brothers, Sons to the Doge *Raphael Adorno*, the famous *Paul Fiesca*, and some others of his Family. However, none of these went into the City, but remained in the Neighbourhood.

Never was *Genoa* in a more deplorable Situation. Besides the Resentment of the Court of *Milan*, which was making very formidable Preparations, she saw at her Gates and within her Walls, Factions upon the Point of throwing all things into the utmost Confusion, in order to obtain the Government. And what was a more real and present Evil, the City was defoliated by the Sallies of the Garrison, and the Artillery of the Castle, which kept a continual Fire. Houses were battered by the Cannon, and their Roofs demolished by Bombs, a new Invention at that time, and consequently more terrible. At last, to complete the Miseries of this Republic, the *Milanese* Army appeared. It was commanded by *Robert de St. Severini*, who had with him *Lewis* and *Ottavian Sforza*, Brothers to the late Duke of *Milan*; also *Prosper Adorno*, whom the *Sforza's*

Sforza's had released, and promised to make Governor of Genoa, provided he would unite his Interest with their Forces to subdue the Genoese. Adorno had been joined by great Numbers of his Faction, and even by some of the Spinola's with their Vassals.

Obietto Fiesca prepared for a vigorous Defence, and being on friendly Terms with the Fregosa's and Guarco, secured the most important Posts without the Town, which the Milanese attacking, were briskly repulsed; and though they often returned to the Charge they were as often beaten back. But amidst these unsuccessful Attacks, the Enemy was within Genoa. Charles Adorno, Brother to Prosper, had found means to throw himself into the Castle, and knowing that Fiesca had but few Men with him in the Town, he fell upon him so furiously, that Fiesca was obliged to leave the City after a short Resistance. This News damp't the Spirits of the Genoese, who hitherto had resisted the Enemy with great Intrepidity and Advantage. Prosper Adorno detached himself from the Army with a good Body of his Partizans, and entered the City by St. Thomas's Gate, which was opened to him by his Brother, crying out along the Streets, Adorno and Spinola, without mentioning the Name of Sforza, to avoid giving any Disgust at such a Crisis. Afterwards he offered a full and free Pardon to be proclaimed in the Name of John Galeas,

Duke of *Milan*, for all who had taken Arms against him. The next Day, assembling the Council, he read to them the Commission and Letters in which the Duke of *Milan* appointed him Governor of *Genoa*. He then proceeded to exhort the *Genoese* to a steady Allegiance to the new Duke of *Milan*, representing to them that whatever Grounds they might have had for a Revolt, whatever Grievances the late Duke had thought fit to impose on them, they no longer subsisted under the new Government, from which they might expect Freedom, Ease, and Prosperity. They ought therefore to return to a voluntary Submission; for that no Quiet was to be hoped, whilst they were influenced only by their Animosities; that their own Experience had more than once shewed them the Necessity of having recourse to some foreign Power; and that they could not desire a better Master than one who gave them a Fellow-Citizen for their Governor.

Adorno's Speech would naturally have made different Impressions in such a divided Assembly; but this was no time for Deliberation. The *Genoese* had laid down their Arms. *Orbietto Fiesca* and *Guarco* had seized upon some Forts, which they still made a Shew of defending; but at last were obliged to surrender. And as it was dangerous to leave a Man of *Fiesca's* Character within the Territories of *Genoa*, it was resolved that he

he should be carried to *Milan*, with a Promise of generous Usage, which was punctually observed. Thus the Dominion of the *Sforza's* was re-established at *Genoa*.

The State would probably have been settled in Order and Tranquility had not some Disturbances at the Court of *Milan* communicated the Infection to the *Genoese*. *Obietto Fiesca*, being suspected of a Conspiracy against that Government, was imprisoned; and to prevent any Consequences from the Resentment of his Brother *John Lewis Fiesca*, some Troops were ordered to attack their Castles. The Inequality being too great to admit of any Resistance, he delivered up his Forts; but was allowed to remain in his Country, which he preferred, though stript of his Possessions, to the considerable Offers made him if he would settle in the *Milanese*.

This Event produced another of greater Consequence. The Governor of *Genoa* was thought to be an Accomplice with *Lewis Fiesca*, and two thousand Men were marched to *Genoa* with a View of suddenly depriving him of his Government; but this Design being dropt, the two thousand Men were employed against *Thomassino Fregosa*, who was raising a Revolt in the Island of *Corsica*. This Island had been given to the House of St. *George* in 1453; but being exposed to the continual Ravages of the *Catalans*, the Directors of that House transferred it to *Francis Sforza*,

Sforza, Duke of *Milan* in 1465. Though his Protection secured it from foreign Attempts, the Condition of the Island was not greatly mended. The *Milanese* Officers kept themselves close in their Castles, and being too weak to awe the Inhabitants, only employed themselves in getting what they could by the Taxes, which were always paid with Reluctance, whilst the *Corsican* Lords, by their Broils, desolated the whole Island. *Thomaffino Fregosa*, thinking this a favourable Opportunity of making himself Master of *Corsica*, and depending on a cordial Welcome for his Mother's Sake, she being a Native of that Island, he went over with three hundred Men, and at first his Affairs looked with a promising Aspect: But he was soon frustrated in his Expectations by the above-mentioned two thousand Men. Nor could he obtain his Pardon but on Condition of removing to *Milan* with all his Family.

The Duchess of *Milan*, Widow of Duke *Galeas Sforza*, governed in the Name of *John Galeas*, her eldest Son, a Minor. This wise Princess was for securing the Heads of the *Genoese* Factions; but without making use of any irritating Measures. The way was to engage them to settle in her Dominions, where she might easily watch their Conduct, and disconcert any dangerous Schemes. This she had happily compassed with regard to *Obietto Fiesca*, and *Thomaf-*

fino

fino Fiesca, but she could never be entirely easy whilst Prosper Adorno remained Governor of Genoa; for as he was not ignorant of the Suspicions entertained against him, she knew he would not fail shewing his Resentment, and especially as he was actually entering into a Treaty with Ferdinand King of Naples, who was also in a League with the Florentines against the Dukes. Soon after Ferdinand sent him two Gallies, and a large Sum of Money. This being known at Milan, his Removal was determined without Delay, and Branda de Castiglione, Bishop of Coma, a consummate Politician, was sent to succeed him. But Adorno was not to be dispossessed by Policy alone.

Anno

1478.

The Bishop entered Genoa incognito, and assembling the Council and chief Citizens in the Church of St. Cyrus, he imparted to them the Court of Milan's Intentions, producing at the same time, the Letters which appointed him Governor of Genoa, in the room of Adorno, and desired their Aid and Concurrence, that this Alteration might be transacted without any Disturbance. They were all unanimous to forward the Execution of these Orders, but very opposite in their Sentiments with regard to the manner of Proceeding. Some advised the Bishop to go by himself to Adorno, and produce his Commission. Others moved, that he should be accompanied by the Adherents

of the *Doria* Family, who living in the Neighbourhood, might be got together without any Stir ; and others added, that these should be followed by some Troops of the Garrison. At last it was agreed, that the Temper of the People should be sounded, before any Step was taken. But the Emisaries which had been dispersed over the City reported, that the People in general were strongly attached to *Adorno*, and as averse to the Dominion of the *Sforza*'s.

These Motions and Informations could not be carried on so secretly as not to take Air. The People ran to Arms, whilst the Nobles, who were in the *Milanese* Interest, left the City, or hid themselves, and the Bishop of *Coma* being thus forsaken, with Difficulty got into the Castle. *Adorno* in a Speech spirited up the People against the Nobility. " These are the Men, says he, " who have sowed Suspicions against me " at *Milan*. As they have ever been your " Enemies, as well as mine, their Aim in " my Overthrow is to depress you, and " therefore their Hatred is levelled at you " through me. Help me therefore to re- " venge yourselves, and I will freely lose " my Life in defending your Liberty." This Speech was received with repeated Shouts of Joy. They all protested that they were ready to obey him in every thing, and he was acknowledged Governor of the *Genoese*; but not subordinate to the Duke

of *Milan*. A Council was also elected, which consisted wholly of Plebeians, the Nobles being excluded from all Share in the Administration; and it was enacted, that they should never assist at any Council unless in pecuniary Cases. These first Regulations were succeeded by Precautions against the *Milanese Army* which was soon to rendezvous. *St. Severini* was nominated to command the Troops. He had, the fore-going Year commanded the *Milanese Army* against *Genoa*; but being an Accomplice in the Conspiracy for which *Obietta Fiesca* had been imprisoned, the Duchess of *Milan* had banished him to *Asti*. He readily embraced this Opportunity of Revenge which the *Genoese* offered him, and came to *Genoa*, with a small Attendance. *Ferdinand* sent thither seven Gallies, on board of which, besides seven hundred Men, was *Lewis Fregosa*, who had formerly been Doge. *Augustine Fregosa* brought with him three hundred Soldiers. Likewise came thither *Matthew* and *John Lewis Fregosa*, known Enemies to the House of *Sforza*, and as such were received. All the *Genoese* Nobility also, contrary to Expectation, took Arms, so that *St. Severini* in a short time saw himself at the Head of a fine Army.

It was not long before that of *Milan* appeared. It consisted of fourteen thousand Foot and two thousand Horse. Though *St. Severini* had taken care to make strong
En-

Entrenchments, and placed Batteries in all the advantageous Posts and Eminences about the City, yet the Appearance of the Enemy so terrified the *Genoese* advanced Guards, that the Officers could hardly make them stand to their Duty. *St. Severini* looking upon this as a very bad Omen, assembled the People, and a Letter, probably a forged one, was read to them, in which the Duchess of *Milan* signified to the Bishop of *Coma*, that as soon as her Troops were Masters of *Genoa*, it was her Pleasure that the City should be delivered up to be plundered, and the Inhabitants sold for Slaves. This Stratagem succeeded, filling the *Genoese* with Fury; and *St. Severini*, whilst they continued in these good Dispositions, marched out at their Head, and began a general Attack. The *Genoese* at first were drove back into their Trenches; but there they defended themselves so obstinately, that the *Milanese* Troops, being quite spent, were obliged to draw off. At the same time several *Neapolitan* Vessels were perceived making towards the Harbour, which both Sides concluding to be a Re-inforcement from *Ferdinand*, was a fresh Discouragement to the *Milanese*; whereas the *Genoese*, elevated with these Hopes, fell upon the Enemy in their Retreat, separating them into small Bodies, by which means a great Number of them were taken Prisoners. The Leaders owed their Safety to the Swiftnes of their Horses. Above seven hundred

dren Men were killed, and the Prisoners sold for Galley-Slaves. This Victory was gained on the ninth of *August* 1478; but they did not make a right use of it; for instead of immediately attacking the Castle and another Fort, which the *Milanese* yet held in the City, and who probably were out of Heart, at such a Blow, they abandoned themselves to their private Animosities.

The Nobility, who for the most part espoused the Interest of the *Milanese*, fomented these Quarrels. At the same time they advised the Duchess of *Milan* to release *Obietto Fiesca*, who she kept Prisoner at *Cremona*, and prevail upon him to oppose his Faction against that of *Adorno*. But *Fiesca* was no sooner at Liberty, than he seemed to retain only the Remembrance of the Injuries done him by the Court of *Milan*. At this the Nobles shifted their Scheme, and made the most advantageous Offers to *Baptista Fregosa*, Son to the famous *Peter Fregoso*, if he would join his Interest with them. *Fregosa*, who was then at *Novi*, embraced their Offers, and coming to *Genoa* found means to convey himself into the Castle. After a private Interview with the *Milanese* Commandant, he went into the City to engage his Party. They all promised to stand by him, except *Lewis Fregosa*, who would not be concerned in this Revolution. *Baptista Fregosa* returned to the Castle, which, together with the other Fort in Possession of the

the *Mlanese*, was delivered up to him as Agent for the Duke of *Milan*. His next Step was to make himself Master of the City, and upon the Signal, his Party flew about the Streets crying *Fregosa*; but such had been *Adorno*'s Vigilance, that they were every where worsted. Nor was his Severity less; for thirteen Prisoners being brought to him, he ordered them to be immediately hanged. This rash Action began to irritate the People; however, *Adorno* had carried his Point, if *Obietta Fiesca* had not deserted him. He, who had, with such Intrepidity, baffled all the Attacks of *Fregosa*'s Party in that Quarter of the City where he commanded, was overcome by the Offer of six thousand Crowns, two thousand of which were paid him immediately; and this was the Price of his Desertion. Nor was it the first time that *Fiesca* had betrayed the Party for which he had professed an inviolable Attachment. *John Doria* was Agent in this Bargain, which was ratified by the Officers of the King of *Naples*. As soon as *Fiesca* began to serve his new Party, *Adorno* saw that the Palace was no longer tenable, and he fled towards the Harbour; but was so closely pursued by the *Fregosa*'s, that he was obliged to throw himself into the Sea, and swim on board the *Neapolitan Gallies*.

Baptista Fregosa was no honester than *Obietto Fiesca*. The Forts of *Genoa* had been delivered to *Fregosa* only as Governor under

the

the Duke of *Milan*; but by his Treaty with *Fiesco*, and the *Neapolitan Officers*, the *Milanese Authority* was to be abrogated, and *&c.*

Anno
1479,

Fregosa made Doge, which was performed without any Opposition. This Revolution admitted the Nobles to a Share in the Posts and Dignities. The Public enjoyed an unusual Tranquility for some Years; but in 1483, the Prosperity of the Doge was interrupted by a very unexpected Rival.

Anno
1483.

The ambitious *Paul Fregosa*, Archbishop of *Genoa*, and lately made a Cardinal, was so insatiable, that neither his own Ecclesiastical Dignity, nor the Exaltation of his Family, was equal to his Views. He had been twice Doge, and as often violently deposed, yet these Vicissitudes could not moderate his Passion. Hardened against his relations whenever they were Bars to his interest, he had twice wrested the Dogeship from *Lewis Fregosa*, and was no less eager to deprive his Nephew *Baptista Fregosa* of his Dignity, though it reflected a Lustre on the whole Family. He invented plausible Whispers to set the People against him; then having gained over *Augustine Fregosa*, Captain of the Guards, and *Lazaro Doria*, the latter arrested the Doge in the Cardinal's Chamber, whether he was come without Arms or Attendants, and told him that he must yield up his Dignity to *Paul Fregosa*.

gosa. The Doge for some time remained motionless with Surprize, at last he was convinced that there was no avoiding the Resignation required of him. The next Day *Paul Fregosa* was chosen Doge; nor did this perfidious Revolution occasion the least Disturbance. *Baptista Fregosa* spent all his Leisure Hours in Literature, and besides other Works, wrote a Collection of remarkable Sayings and Actions, in several Parts of which the Cardinal his Uncle is represented in the blackest Colours. But from a Regard to the Repose of his Country his Resentment went no farther.

The only Event which the Genoese Historians thought worth mentioning under *Fregosa's Administration*, is the War between Genoa and Florence. *Augustine Fregosa* had sold Sarzana, which was in his Hands, to the Florentines. Soon after some Dispute arising about the Contract, he transferred it to the House of St. George. The Florentines, pretending it belonged to them, ordered some Troops to take Possession of it but their first Attempts were not attended with Success. However, they took Pietrasanta, either by the Treachery or Cowardice of the Garrison. In 1486, by the Pope's Mediation, it was agreed, that the Florentines should keep this Place, and give up Sarzanella to the Genoese, and likewise relinquish all their Claims upon Sarzana;

the *Forentines* would not agree to the Treaty, and, at last, in 1487 took *Sarzana*, of which they kept Possession.

The House of St. George was also employed in *Corsica*. Since Anno 1487 the State of *Genoa* had abrogated the *Milanese* Sovereignty, this Island fell again into the Hands of the House of St. George. *Thomassino Fregosa*, however, persisted in his Designs upon it, in which he had made a considerable Progress; but falling into the Hands of the Directors of the Bank of St. George, he was sent to *Lerici* to be imprisoned, from whence he quickly made his Escape. The Cardinal Doge, 1488. *Fregosino*, his Natural Son who was with him, irritated at the little regard shewn to *Thomassino Fregosa*, procured *Agnolo Grimaldi*, one of his most violent Antagonists, to be assassinated. This was their first Experiment in this base Method, and served only to increase the Hatred of the People against *Paul Fregosa*, which justly deserved for his Enormities. The Detestation being too universal and open for him to be ignorant of it, he was sensible that he could not long stand his Ground against such an impetuous Torrent, and therefore endeavoured to procure foreign Support, of which he accounted the Court of *Milan* the best for his Purpose.

Lewis,

Lewis, a Brother of the late Duke, was then at the Head of that Court, having supplanted the Duchess Dowager, who at first had engrossed the whole Authority. *Fregosa* sent a Confidant to *Lewis* with a Tender of the Sovereignty of *Genoa*, upon the same Terms as the Dukes of *Milan* had formerly enjoyed it. *Fregosino* himself soon after went to *Milan*, where he married a Daughter of the late Duke. These Precautions of the Doge made *Genoa* very uneasy. The Leaders of Parties could not be ignorant that the Intention of this Marriage was to strengthen himself against them, and that whether Doge, or Lieutenant of the Duke of *Milan*, he would still be their Master, unless without Delay, they wrested the Power out of his Hands. *Obietto* and *Lewis Fiesca*, *Baptista Fregosa*, *Augustine* and *John Adorno*, all Parties, however opposite, joined against the Object of their common Hatred. They seemed to strive who should raise the largest Body, and shew themselves the most forward. At last, *Obietto Fiesca* concluding that these Movements could not be concealed from *Paul Fregosa*, and that he would consequently be very alert in preventing them, thought the present time the proper for executing them.

Though he had not above an hundred Soldiers with him, he seized upon one of the Gates, and one of the Churches. *Paul Fregosa*, instead of immediately falling upon

him

him, lost the Opportunity in fruitless Negotiations. Now *Baptista Fregosa* was got into the Town, and was soon followed by *John Lewis Fiesca*, with a Multitude of Followers, together with the *Adorno's*. All the Doge could do was to betake himself to the Castle, leaving the Palace to the Confederates. United against a common Enemy but divided among themselves, they were soon at a Stand about the Choice of a Governor. To prevent turbulent Proceedings the Authority was committed to twelve Citizens, to which were added the three Chiefs of the Parties, *Obietto Fiesca*, *Augustine Adorno*, and *Baptista Fregosa*. They then employed their whole Force against the Castle, of which *Paul Fregosa* had been very expeditious in fortifying all the Avenues.

Whilst the Besieged harrassed the Besiegers with continual Sallies, the Cannon of the Castle made terrible Havock in the City. The Streets strewed with dead Bodies, and filled up with the Ruins of the Houses, were a dismal Spectacle to the Genoese; yet all these Miseries were brought upon Genoa by its own Citizens. The Inhabitants of this desolated City sent every where for Relief and Assistance. The Pope, the Court of France, and that of Milan were applied to. Nothing could be got from the Pope, one of my Assistance from France would be a long time in reaching thither; but *Lewis's* Troops being in readiness, he ordered them to march to

to *Genoa*, sending at the same time, *Bran-
da de Castiglione*, and *Conrad Stanca* to ne-
gotiate with the *Genoese*. Various were the
Schemes offered to extricate themselves, as
every Head of a Party took care to inter-
mix his own private Interest in their Over-
tures. Even the most impartial and disinter-
ested were not of the same Opinion. Some
were for concluding nothing till an Answer
arrived from *France*: Some were for mak-
ing the Demolition of the Castle and Fort
of *Genoa* a preliminary Condition to the
Duke of *Milan's* Establishment; whilst
others proposed a Republican Government.
Others again moved for an Agreement to
be sworn to between the *Adorno's* and the
Fregosa's, to whose Feuds most of the Dis-
turbances had been owing. According to
this Scheme, the *Adorno's* were to hold *Sa-
vona* and the Western Part of the State, and
the rest to remain to the *Fregosa's*. The
Court of *Milan* did not flatly reject this
Expedient, however, it fell to the Ground
with the rest, and a new one took place,
by which *Baptista Fregosa* was banish-
ed to *Antibes*; the *Fiesca's* retained their
Rank and Possessions with the Liberty of
staying in the City; *Augustine Adorno* na-
minated Governor of *Genoa* under the Duke
of *Milan* for ten Years; *Paul Fregosa* was
deprived of the Dogeship, but permitted to
stay in *Genoa*, provided he confined himself
to Ecclesiastical Affairs, with a Pension of

two thousand Crowns, till the Pope conferred on him Benefices to that Amount; he was immediately to evacuate the Castle and Fort, where all the *Genoese* were to do Homage to the Duke of *Milan* as their Sovereign, on the ancient Conditions.

All these Conditions were accordingly executed, and *Baptista Anno Fregosa*, on whom they bore the 1489. hardest, was forced to submit.

Paul Fregosa, in Contempt of the Liberty allowed him in *Genoa*, set out for *Rome*; and Ambassadors were sent to do Homage to the Duke of *Milan*. In the mean time, *Charles VIII.* King of *France* had come to a Resolution of succouring *Genoa*, and accepting of its Sovereignty. A Commissioner arrived from him, immediately after the *Genoese* Deputies were gone to *Milan*. The most distinguished Honours were paid to the *French* Commissioner, and they endeavoured in the most humble manner to excuse themselves, on account of the Urgency of their Affairs, which had obliged them to throw themselves upon that Power which was nearest at hand. Upon this the *French* Commissioner left them very abruptly; but some time after the Duke of *Milan* prevailed with *Charles VIII.* to make him a Cession of the Sovereignty of *Genoa*, in the same Form, and the same Terms, as *Lewis XI.* had done to *Francis Sforza*.

Genoa.

Genoa, which was generally most happy under a foreign Sovereign, employed the Tranquility of several succeeding Years to restore Commerce and repair the Damages of the State. This Happiness probably would have been without Alloy, if any other than a *Genoese* had been Governor. The Nature of Things would not allow *Adorno*, as Head of a Faction, either to behave or to live peaceably. His particular Ennemis, and those of his Partizans, which he was obliged to encourage, occasioned numberless Insults and Grievances. Such a Conduct would soon have thrown all Things into Confusion, had it not been for the Dexterity of *Stanca*, the *Milanese* Minister at *Genoa*. This able Politician had so far gained the Affection and Confidence of the *Genoese*, that he preserved the Tranquility of the State amidst very provoking Measures. It was about this time, that the famous *Christopher Columbus* discovered the new World, in which his own Country, however, had never any Share. At last the Quiet of *Genoa* was broke by a War, which spread itself over all *Ita'y*, occasioned by the Pretention of *Charles VIII.* King of *France*, to the Kingdom of *Naples*.

This Prince entered into a League with *Lewis Sforza*, who still continued to govern the State of *Milan*, though his Nephew, *John Galeas*, was of Age, and solicited

cited him to deliver up his Authority. This young Prince was supported only by *Ferdinand*, King of *Naples*, whose Daughter he had married; but he having his Hands full, could not attend to his Son-in-law's Affairs. *Lewis*, the better to strengthen himself against his Nephew, who was indeed little equal to what was his Right, found means to procure himself to be invested with the Dutchy of *Milan*, by the Emperor *Maximilian of Austria*. Some time after *John Galeas* died; but not without strong Suspicions of being poisoned. *Lewis* obliged himself by the Treaty with *Charles VIII.* against *Ferdinand*, Anno 1494. besides granting a free Passage to the *French* Troops through the *Milanese* Territories, to supply him with some Troops and Money, and allow him to equip a competent Number of Ships at *Genoa*. *Ferdinand* died before the Storm broke out upon him, and was succeeded by *Alphonso* his Son, who, for the greater Security, received the Investiture of the Kingdom of *Naples* from the Pope. He immediately prepared to defend himself against *Charles VIII.* who had already taken the Field with a numerous Army; and, generously resolving not to wait for the *French* at home, advanced to stop them in the Territories of *Genoa*, which thence became the first Theatre of the War.

As the *Genoese* were disaffected to their then Governors, they did not fail to revive the Disturbances of their Country. *Obietto Fiesca*, whose Disgust was very ill grounded, but whose restless Temper could not be easy amidst Tranquility, joined *Alphonso*. The famous Cardinal *Paul Fregosa* had also joined him, and both went on board the Fleet of the King of *Naples*, which immediately sailed for the Coast of *Genoa*, where they vainly endeavoured to cause an Insurrection. The *Neapolitan* Fleet under the Command of *Frederic*, *Alphonso*'s Brother, took *Rapallo*, whence, at the Head of four thousand Foot, he carried his Excursions as far as *Recco*. In the mean time, the Duke of *Orleans* arrived with the *French* Forces at *Genoa*, where a large Fleet was ready to put to Sea. Upon hearing of the Enemy's landing at *Rapallo*, the Duke of *Orleans* sailed in order to come up with them, whilst some of the Forces marched towards them by Land. The *Neapolitans* having fortified themselves at *Rapallo*, stood the first Attack very resolutely; but at last they were defeated, and *Frederic* drew off with his Fleet. The *Neapolitans* lost about two hundred Men in this Action, and several *Genoese* Malecontents, who had sided with them were taken Prisoners. But *Obietto Fiesca*, being acquainted with the Country, saved himself with his Son among the Mountains. He several times fell into the Hand

of Robbers, but, unmoved in all his Distress, he smilingly said to his Son, " My dear Child, it is better for us to walk naked than that we may meet with no farther Mortification."

The *Switzers* in the *French Army* were no sooner in *Rapallo* than they fell to committing the most scandalous Disorders, and would not bear to be controvuled. This was taken so ill at *Genoa*, on seeing their Complaints unredressed, that the People in their Rage put twenty *Switzers* to the Sword. And it was with great Difficulty that this Tumult, which might have been so dangerous at this Juncture, was quieted.

It was about this time, that *John Galeas, Lewis's Nephew*, died. Though he left a Son five Years old, who had a lawful Claim to the Duchy of *Milan*, *Lewis* was acknowledged Duke, under Pretence that the Dangers of a long Minority were to be avoided in the present Agitations. The *Genoese* also acknowledged *Lewis* for their Sovereign, who, however, thought it for his Interest to make a secret Protestation, that the Duchy of *Milan* belonged to him in consequence of the Emperor *Maximilian's* Investiture. Some time after *Lewis*, in Imitation of his Predecessors, obtained from the King of France, the Investiture of the Sovereignty of *Genoa*.

About the same time, *Charles* deputed the Bishop of *Paris* to persuade the *Genoese*

to declare War against the *Florentines*, with a Promise of restoring *Sarzana* and *Pietra Santa*, which, as we before observed, the *Florentines* had taken several Years before. But whilst the Treaty was in hand, *Charles* had made a Peace with the *Florentines*, by which he became Master of these two Places, and indeed of the whole State of *Florence*. The *Genoese* immediately demanded of the King, that, pursuant to the Treaty, they should be put in Possession of *Pietra Santa* and *Sarzana*; *Lewis* also seconded the *Genoese*. But *Charles* refused to listen to their Remonstrances, which occasioned a great Coldness in *Lewis* and the *Genoese*, with regard to his Service.

What widened the Breach between *Lewis* and *Charles* was his rapid Success, in subduing the whole Kingdom of *Naples*, without so much as one remarkable Battle. His, and the Apprehensions of others, brought about a League between the Pope, the Emperor, the King of *Spain*, *Venice* and *Milan*, for the Security of their respective States, and the Liberty of *Italy*. *Charles*, upon receiving Advice of it, was so hasty to return into *France*, before the Confederates could oppose his Passage, and took so little care of his Conquests, that he lost them in less time than he gained them.

Charles, in his Return, promoted an Attempt upon *Genoa*, at the Instigation of the Cardinal *Fregosa*, *Obietto Fiesca*, and others,

Geno

Genoese Malecontents, who all engaged for the Success of the Enterprize. He spared them some Troops, though he himself had not too many for such a hazardous Retreat. These Incendiaries marched into the Genoese Territories, and fell first upon Trebiano, which gave no small Uneasiness to Adorno, who was still Governor under the Duke of Milan. There was such a Disagreement among them, that several openly talked of abandoning Sforza, and going over to the French. Adorno was very fortunately supported by the Spinola's, whose united Interest hindered any Resolution from being taken against Lewis's Interest. They took all possible Cautions against any Surprize, strengthened the Guards upon the Walls and at the Gates, and having Reason to suspect the Fregosa's, they procured an Order for ever Person of that Family to depart the City within an Hour. Stanca, Lewis's Minister at Genoa, left no Measures untried to cherish good Dispositions in the Genoese towards his Master, yet without intimating the least Fear or Mistrust; whilst Lewis, at the same time, was continually encouraging the Genoese by Letters filled with Affection and Promises, to persevere in their Allegiance.

In the mean time the French Troops, amounting to seven thousand Men, which had been sent to Genoa, was separated from that City only by the River Bisagno. They

halted in the Plain, expecting doubtless some favourable Movements in the City. They had made themselves Masters of *Rapallo*, where they had left several Gallies. At the same time the *Genoese* were informed, that *Baptista Fregosa*, with a considerable Body, was advancing on the other Side. And to prevent the Junction of this dangerous Party-leader with the *French*, they determined immediately to face the Enemy. Eight Gallies, with some other Vessels, having on board six hundred Soldiers, arriving in the Night at *Rapallo*, the Troops being landed with all Expedition, easily forced the Guards, and made themselves Masters of the Place. The *French* Fleet perceiving what was doing in that Port, sent with all Expedition a great Part of their Complement on Shore, to assist in defending the Place, which occasioned all the *French* Gallies to fall into the Hands of the *Genoese*. The victorious Fleet returned loaded with Booty and Prisoners. This Blow so intimidated the Troops which lay in the Valley of *Bisagno*, that they hastily decamped. The *Genoese* were very hot for pursuing them; but this *Adorno* would not permit, lest while his Troops were pursuing the Enemy a Revolt might be formed in the City. All the Eastern Coast of *Genoa* returned to a peaceable State on the Flight of the *French*, the Places who had declared for them voluntary submitting themselves with Joy. The Western Coast also, where

Paul and *Baptista Fregosa*, and *Luke Doria* had seized upon *Ventimiglia*, with the same Alacrity returned to its Obedience; so that *Spezza* was the only Post of any Consequence, which remained in Possession of the French.

Pisa, formerly the Rival of *Genoa*, after several Revolutions, was fallen under the Power of the *Florentines*. *Charles VIII.* in his *Neapolitan Expedition* had restored its Freedom; but upon *Charles's* Miscarriage the *Florentines* were for re-conquering it. The *Pisanese* implored the Assistance of the *Genoese*, which they the more readily granted, as they envied and hated the *Florentines*. And probably these two States had come to an open War, had not the *Genoese* been specially included in a Treaty between *Charles VIII.* and *Lewis*, by which the *Genoese* were to forbear interesting themselves in the Contentions between *Pisa* and *Florence*; that they should deliver up the Prisoners and Gallies taken at *Rapallo*; that the King of *France* should be allowed to fit out as many Ships as he pleased at *Genoa*, and that the *Genoese* should furnish him with Naval Stores upon his paying for them; that none of the Ships so fitted out were to be employed against the Allies of *Genoa*; lastly, that the King should restore to them *la Spezza*, and any other Posts he might be in Possession of in the State of *Genoa*.

The French were still Masters
Anno of Sarzana and Pietra Santa, on
 1496. the Borders of this State, which
 had formerly belonged to the Genoese, but taken from them by the Florentines. Charles, by a Convention which he made with the Genoese when he was entering Italy, agreed that they should be delivered up to them; but through an unhappy Change of Circumstances had not been performed, at which the Genoese were greatly dissatisfied, yet they took no care to have the Restitution of these two Places particularly specified in this Treaty. However, as a more effectual Way, they soon induced the French Governor of Sarzana, by a Present of twenty-four thousand Crowns, to deliver up the Place to them. They depended on opening the Gates of Pietra Santa, with the same Key; but staying too long, the Luccanese prevented them. vexed at their Disappointment, they were for obliging the Luccanese to surrender the Place up to them, and requested Lewis's Permission, which he refused. This greatly disgusted them; however, by Adorno's Care this Affair was amicably terminated.

The following Years were re-
Anno markable at Genoa only for the
 1497, Deaths of several Citizens, who had
&c. made a great deal of Noise in their
 Life-time. Obietto Fiesca died at
 Vercelli in 1497, not without Suspicion of
 Poison.

Poison. He was a refractory turbulent Man, fond of Changes, and always ready to serve the Enemies of his Country. Few Citizens ever did more Harm to *Genoa*, or reaped less Advantage from their Machinations. Cardinal *Paul Fregosa*, Archbishop of *Genoa*, died in 1498. He was endowed with many Talents, but not one Virtue. Most of his Life was spent in the Tumult of Wars, or the Cabals of Factions, to the Disgrace of his sacred Function. Unjust, covetous, cruel, abominably flagitious, and even openly so, when he imagined he was above restraint. In short, he was the worst Enemy his Country ever had, and even when he was its Governor. *Lewis Fregosa* died at *Nice* the same Year. He was of a very different Temper, being equitable, mild, and easy. He had been three Times Doge, and as often removed by those of his own Family. His chief Defect lay in his little Application to, or want of Capacity for, Business. But possibly these would not have been so prejudicial to him, had he been more complaisant to those of his Party, who, out of Revenge, concurred in his Removal, though to their own Prejudice.

Though these Events were far from being indifferent to *Genoa*, Anno what was of much more weighty Consequence to that Republic, was the Death of *Charles VIII.* King of *France*, which happened in 1498. As he

left no Issue, the Duke of *Orleans*, first Prince of the Blood, succeeded him, with the Name of *Lewis XII.* This Prince was Master of *Asti*, it being the Dowry of *Valentina Visconti* his Grandmother, and from her, as Heiress of the *Visconti's*, he had a Claim to the Duchy of *Milan*, which had been usurped by the *Sforza's* from his Family. And also to the Kingdom of *Naples*, as of Right belonging to the Crown of *France*. *Italy* soon felt the Terror of these Claims, urged by such a powerful Neighbour. *Lewis Sforza* flying before the *French* Arms into *Germany*; the whole Duchy of *Milan* submitted to the King of *France*. The State of *Genoa* was obliged to follow its Example, and sent a very solemn Deputation to *Lewis* to swear Obedience to him.

The *Genoese*, misliking *Lewis Anno 1499.* *Sforza's* Administration, and jealous of the Power of the *Adorno's*, would not admit of any Opposition. The *Adorno's* after some fruitless Endeavours had withdrawn. *Augustine Adorno*, *Sforza's* Governor, retired to his Estate, his Brother went to *Naples*, and the King of *France*, after Homage paid him by the *Genoese*, appointed *Philip* Count of *Ravestein* their Governor. How-

Anno 1500. ever, the *French* were better at conquering than in maintaining Conquests; for the very same Year

Year the *Milanese* revolted, and *Lewis* was recalled. The *Genoese* now began to repent of their Haste, when they saw that no Assistance was to be expected from *Trivulcio*, the *French* Governor of the *Milanese*. They procured Troops from several Parts, and among the rest, five hundred Men from *Provence*. In the mean time, *Sforza* was very urgent with the *Genoese* to declare for him, reminding them of their former Obligations, to which he added the fairest Promises. His Sollicitations were backed by the *Adorno's*, and as warmly opposed by the *Fregosa's*, principally out of Envy to the *Adorno's*. The Senate adhered to *France*, no Answer was sent to all *Sforza*'s urgent Letters, and the Troops in *Genoa* kept such a watchful Eye over the Factions, that the new Settlement took Place without the least Disturbance.

And very happy was it for *Genoa*, that Things continued so very quiet; for all *Sforza*'s Successes vanished at the Entrance of a new *French* Army into *Italy*; and he himself, being betrayed by the *Switzers*, was taken Prisoner the Tenth of *April* 1500, and shut up in the Castle of *Loches*, where he died ten Years after. This was the Fate of the famous *Lewis Sforza*, who conceited himself to be the wisest Prince of all his Cotemporaries; whereas, in reality, he was rather a Knave than a Politician, and

sacrificed both his Family and his Country to his insatiable Ambition.

Anno 1501, &c. The History of *Genoa* under the Sovereignty of *Lewis*, affords very few interesting Transactions.

He came to *Genoa* in 1502, where he made a Week's Stay, and no Expence was spared, in Honours, Entertainments and Diversions. However some Sparks of the inveterate Grudges between the People and the Nobility appeared at the Ceremony of his Entry, which some Years after were productive of terrible Confusions.

A Dispute arose between these two envious Bodies about Precedence; the Nobles claiming it on account of their Rank, and the People asserting, that it ought to be regulated according to the Age of each Individual, and it was carried in Favour of the latter. I shall pass over small Disturbances which were raised in *Corsica* the fore-going Year; but were easily appeased. The Year 1504 was spent in Debates on the Proposals of *Pisa*, which, being hard pressed by the *Florentines*, offered to submit to the *Genoese*. The Majority were for embracing an Offer seemingly of such great Advantage; but it was strenuously opposed by the most eminent Citizens, and headed by *John Lewis Fiesca*, whose great Interest had received a considerable Addition by a Grant of the King of *France*, to hold in Fief a large Part of the Western Coast of *Genoa*.

Fiesca

Fiesca was openly exclaimed against as bribed by the *Florentines*, as a fawning Slave to the Court of *France*, who would always be averse to any Acquisition of the *Genoese*; and probably full of selfish Intentions to keep *Genoa* low, in order to take Advantage of its Weakness. Nor would the Question have been brought to such a quiet Issue, had it not been thought unadvisable to determine any thing without consulting the Court of *France*. It is certain, that the *Genoese*, by annexing *Pisa* to their Dominions, would have involved themselves in no slight War with the *Florentines*. Whether *Lewis XII.* thought that it was really contrary to the *Genoese* Interest, whether he was for maintaining a good Understanding with the *Florentines*, or whether he did not desire that the *Genoese* should make any Addition to their Power, he ordered the *Pisanese* Proposal to be rejected, though they threatened to give themselves up to the King of *Spain*, which would have been very detrimental to *France*.

After this disagreeable Decision of *Lewis XII.* the *Genoese*, whose restless Temper must be employed either at home or abroad, fell to renewing the eternal Quarrel between the People and the Nobility. Seven Years Tranquillity was an insupportable Calm to this turbulent People. The *French* Government, as it always had done, countenanced the Nobility;

Anno
1506.

Nobility ; and some of them, elevated by this Support, behaved in a very provoking manner. One Day a Nobleman having Words with a Tradesman in a public Square, on account of the Demand of a Debt, the Plebeian threatened to bring an Action against him. At this the Nobleman struck his Creditor, which immediately so fomented the Rancour of the People, that they were going to shut up their Shops and take Arms, had not the extraordinary Prudence of the Magistrates prevented the Tumult, by banishing some of the young Nobility and one Plebeian, and it was hoped that his Punishment had put an entire Stop to the Commotion ; but their Resentment still prevailed. The People were immediately for laying all that had passed before the King of *France* ; but the Nobles, sensible that they were in the wrong, opposed it, to the no small Chagrin of the People. These Clashings had now lasted above a Month, when on another Incident, they broke through the Bounds of all Restraint, and occasioned much more important Disturbances. A Peasant of *Poilevera* having brought some Mushrooms to Market, *Bartholomew Fiesca* cheapened them ; but the Peasant not taking his Offer, he began to call him Names, which provoked the Countryman to make use of the same Language. Upon this *Fiesca* struck him with his Fist in the Face. Some Plebeians sided with

the

the Peasant, and *Fiesca* was seconded by
of those of his Faction. Both Sides ran to
Arms, and the *Fiesca's* would have had the
worst of it, if *Roccabertin*, *Ravestein's* Lieu-
tenant, had not interposed. He banished
Bartholomew Fiesca and the Peasant, who had
been most active in the Disturbance. Af-
terwards, in an Assembly of the Heads of
the Nobility and People, he represented to
them the Necessity of living in Peace and
Friendship with each other; but without
mentioning any particular Method of cement-
ing this desireable Union. The Offices were
equally divided between the People and No-
bility, but the former required that three
different Bodies of the State should equally
Share in them, that is, the Nobility, Mer-
chants, and Artificers. This was strongly
opposed by the Nobility, affirming, that
there was but two Bodies in the State, that
of the Nobles, and that of the Plebeians;
that the Artificers, and the greatest Part of
the Merchants, were of the latter Class; and
that, according to the People's System the
Division would be unequal, the Plebeians
possessing two-thirds of the Offices, whilst
the Nobility was obliged to put up with
one. The People still insisted, that the
Nobles not being equal to one-third of the
State, could not equitably be entitled to
half of the Employments. These Claims,
though of a long standing, and of danger-
ous Consequences, had never been brought
to

to a final Decision. The Plebeians expected a candid Discussion of them in the Assembly, which had been summoned to settle a Harmony betwixt them and the Nobility ; but being informed, that no mention had been made of them, they cried out, that the whole Intention was only to amuse them with fair Speeches. Whereupon several, whose Views could only be promoted by Variances, fomenting this Discontent, soon raised it to a Tumult.

Paul Baptista Justiniano, and *Emanuel de Canaly*, headed the Mutineers, who ran about the City Sword in Hand, crying, *For the King and the People*. Some Noblemen who came in their Way, giving them threatening Language, they knocked down *Vicenti Doria*, and wounded many others, without enquiring whether it was they who had insulted them. *Doria* did not in the least deserve his Misfortune, he being a very worthy Citizen, mild and equitable in all his Behaviour ; but the Populace, enraged against the Nobility in general, took their Victims indiscriminately. *John Lewis Fiesca*, being informed of these Proceedings, quickly appeared at the Head of a strong Party, whilst *Roccabertin*, *Ravestein's* Deputy, running about the Streets, with only a Stick in his Hand, endeavoured to prevail upon the Mutineers to be peaceable, and return to their several Occupations. But they positively refused unless two-thirds of the Magistracies and

and Offices were previously settled upon the Plebeians. Night was coming on, and *Roccabertin* fearing that in Proportion as the Darkness sheltered the Delinquents from being known, their Number would increase; he therefore thought that the best Way was to consent to the People's Demands. *Fiesca* did in all his Power to dissuade him from such a Compliance, at least he hoped that such a forced Condescension would not be ratified the next Day; but *Roccabertin* would not risk another Sedition. He assembled a general Council, where few of the Nobility assisted, and the People were invested with two-thirds of the Employments according to his Promise. Deputies were immediately sent to *Lewis XII.* in the Name of the People, to excuse this Commotion; and the new Magistrates wrote to this Prince to assure him, that every thing was quiet at *Genoa*. But this Quiet was not of long Continuance. There was, however, an Appearance of a lasting Calm, the Banks and Shops, which had been shut up, were opened again, and every one seemed to be taken up with his respective Calling, when three Days after the Pacification, the People, broke out with more Fury than ever, assaulting, plundering, and demolishing the Houses of the Nobility, and committing all kinds of Violences and Disorders, as in a Town taken by Storm. The Heads of the People, seeing that their Rage was become ungovernable,

able, began to repent of their having raised the Populace. Most of the Nobility retired to their Estates, after commissioning some to manage their Interest at the Court of *France*, which was soon informed of these Commotions. *John Lewis Fiesca*, not thinking himself safe at one of his Seats, retired to his Castle of *Montaggio*.

Ravestein, who was then in *France*, was ordered immediately to repair to *Genoa*, to put a Stop to these growing Disturbances. He soon reached *Asti*, where he was met by the Deputies of the People, and many of the Nobility, who being both impatient and uncertain about the Decision of their respective Claims, were displeased at *Ravestein's* Stop at *Asti*; though he was informed, that the Disturbances still continued at *Genoa*, and that several of the *Fregosa's*, who had fled to *Rome*, were coming to the Assistance of the Nobility, who were also for forming, in their Favour, an Insurrection in *Corsica*. The most eminent Plebeians, being apprehensive of the Fickleness of the Populace, in order to link them firmer to their Interest, lowered the Taxes which most affected them; and at the same time secured those Citizens whom they suspected. Their Incertitude put them upon all manner of Precautions, and an exceeding Distress was visible in all their Measures. At last *Ravestein* moved towards *Genoa*, and the People omitted no Honours in order to prepossess

prepossess him in their Favour. The Magistrates went out to meet him, followed by a Troop of young Men richly drest, and in this manner attended his Entry, which, in order to force Respect, he made at the Head of seven hundred Foot and a hundred and fifty Horse. All the Ceremonies and Honours which they paid him could not make him put on a serene Countenance; he sternly ordered the Magistrates to walk before him as his Ushers, and the first thing he ordered to be done after his Arrival was the erecting a Gallows. The Time for the Election of Magistrates being near at hand, they desired to know his Pleasure, whether it should be on the Footing of the last Regulation procured by the People. He did not so much as vouchsafe to give them any Answer, and their Apprehension at this Refusal were greatly increased, when it was known that *John Lewis de Fiesca* had privately conveyed himself into the City with an armed Party, and that Weapons were carried to his House, which was the Rendezvous of the Nobility. At last, however, the People got the better, *Ravestein* not only ordering *Fiesca* to quit Genoa, but that the Election of the Magistrates should be according to the People's System.

This Variance between the People and Nobility was not the only one at Genoa. The People were divided among themselves,

the

the principal Plebeians against the Populace, as too outrageous and assuming. The former wanted to humble the Nobility; but it was far from their Intention that the Power should fall into the Hands of the Populace: The latter exclaimed against the wealthy Citizens. It is plain, said they, that by depressing the Nobility they only wanted to seat themselves in their Place. The Love of Freedom had no Share in it, their own Interest being their only Motive; and why should it be the better for the People to shake off the Yoke of the Nobility, and, at the same time, submit to that of a few opulent Citizens. These Discords were grown to such a Height, that since *Ravestein's* Arrival, the most noted Plebeians had kept themselves in their Houses, without concerning themselves in the Proceedings of the Populace. However this did not in the least abate their Ardor; for assembling in the Church of *St. Mary*, they created eight Tribunes with an Authority which left very little to the other Magistrates.

The Power of these Tribunes was respected, being always followed by a large Concourse of People, so that to have opposed any of their Orders would have produced immediate Danger. They sent some Troops to secure *John Lewis Fiesca*, who was now at his Estate at *Quarto*; but upon being informed of these Proceedings he took Shelter at *Rapallo*. *Fiesca* was the King's
Go-

Governor of all the Eastern Coast of *Genoa*. The People, by inconsiderately overrunning it, added Weight to the Nobility's Complaint to the King. It was not the Nobles who was aimed at, the King himself was attacked. The Sedition was grown to a Revolt. A People who could dislodge the King's Troops, and take Places, might also change its Master. The Situation of Affairs in *Italy* made it the Interest of several Princes to augment this Rebellion, in order to deprive *France* of the Sovereignty of *Genoa*, if the most vigorous Measures were not speedily taken.

The Nobles were not wanting to urge these Considerations in their Remonstrances to the King of *France*; but the People's Deputy at that Court, had their Answser ready. They assured the King that the People of *Genoa* were, and always would remain, inviolably attached to him; that the only Resource left to the People under the intolerable Yoke of the Nobility was to reduce them to one Third of the Officers; that this Ordonance had been confirmed by *Roccabertin*; and lastly, that if the People had deprived *Fiesca* of the Eastern Coast, it was not with the least View of detaching that Part from the Sovereignty of the King, but merely to deprive that mischievous Enemy of a Power he had abused to the great Detriment of the People: That they were all ready to receive with open Arms, any Governor the King should

should please to nominate as Successor to *Fiesca*. In a Word, that the Dispositions of the People were entirely loyal ; that to free themselves from the Insults of the Nobility, had been the sole End of all their Movements ; and that as his Protection was so honourable to them, and his Clemency so great, their Obedience would be unalterable.

However the People might palliate some of their Sallies, they could not clear themselves, for dislodging *Fiesca*, to the King's Satisfaction, who, besides his natural Regard for the Nobility, would willingly have chastised a seditious Populace ; but his Forbearance proceeded from a Representation from the Nobles themselves ; in which they observed, that it was to be feared that Severity would only put the *Genoese* upon changing their Sovereign, and that there were too many Princes who would gladly assist their Revolt. In such Circumstances, Lenitives being judged the properst Remedies, *Michael Riccio* was sent to *Genoa* with Letters of a general Amnesty ; and likewise he carried with him a Ratification of the Decree in favour of the People's enjoying two-thirds of the Offices ; but withal his Majesty ordered that *Fiesca* should be re-instated in his Government of the Eastern Coast, and that *Spezza*, with all the other Places which they had seized, should be restored.

Whilst

Whilst these Resolutions were forming at the Court of *France*, *Genoa* was become the Scene of new and uncommon Calamities. Banditti and Villains of all kinds flocked thither, who, intermixing with the several Factions, robbed and plundered without any Opposition. The Tribunes themselves were unable to suppress these Violences, and all the substantial Inhabitants were for leaving the City seeing no End of these Outrages. At last, a Body of Troops which were sent for exerted themselves with such Alacrity against Robberies, Assaults, or Disorders of all kinds, that the City began to enjoy some Quiet and Serenity, when *Recio* arrived with the King's Letters. He immediately delivered them to the Magistrates, and upon the Contents being known, it was hoped that the People would be satisfied, and Harmony and Tranquility resettled on lasting Foundations ; but it was too much the Interest of most of the Mutineers to foment and protract Disturbances. The Tribunes, whose Power was to cease by this Agreement, spirited up the Populace, by throwing a false Light on the King's Condescensions, and fixing their Attention only on the Re-establishment of *Fiesca*. Accordingly, instead of delivering up the Places of his Government, they sent Troops to seize upon *Monaco*, which had for a long time been possessed by the *Grimaldi's*.

Ra-

Ravestein, and all the Magistrates, except the Tribunes, opposed this indiscreet Design; but no Regard was paid to them, and the Troops began their March for this Expedition on the twenty-fourth of September, at which Time it was given out the new Magistrates and Officers were to be chosen; though the civil Authority was of very little or no Force by being divided between so many. Ravestein seeing, that not only his Orders, but even those of his Royal Master, had no Deference paid them, set out for France, leaving Rocabertin Deputy-Governor. Rocabertin was not sorry for the Affronts put upon Ravestein, and it was even whispered, that he was a secret Agent in them, whether out of selfish Envy to this Governor, or a servile Complaisance for the Cardinal *d'Ambrose*, his Nephew, who hated Ravestein.

The People and Tribunes became so arrogant and turbulent on Ravestein's Departure, that they were continually insulting the best Citizens, who had refused to join in their Enterprize, as contrary both to Prudence and Justice. Yet the People were not less eager in the Prosecution of it, great Numbers of Persons shutting up their Shops, and hastening to reinforce the Troops which besieged Monaco. The Besiegers did not want such Reinforcements, and their Good-Will was so troublesome to the regular Forces

that they were for raising the Siege, to which the *French Army* soon obliged them.

Lewis XII. was so provoked at the Behaviour of the *Genoese*, that he resolved to go in Person to suppress them.

Whilst he was making formidable Preparations, *Yves d'Alegre*, at Anno 1507, the Head of three thousand Men

levied by the Nobles, together with some Troops supplied by the Duke of *Savoy*, marched to the Relief of *Monaco*. The Besiegers without waiting for him, retreated to *Ventimiglia*, by which means *d'Alegre* soon became Master of all the Western Coast. At the same time, the Commandant of the Castle of *Genoa*, who had till then remained quiet, commenced Hostilities, in pursuance as supposed to the King's Orders. Upon a Festival, when the Church of *St. Francis* was crowded with all Ranks, he ordered the Doors to be shut, and allowing the Women and Nobility to go out, he compelled all the others to ransom themselves. The Castle was also ordered to fire upon the Ships in the Harbour, whence both received a great deal of Damage.

The King at the same time hindered the Exportation of Provisions from *Lombardy* to *Genoa*. In this Distress the *Genoese* implöred the Protection of the Pope, and his good Offices with the King. This Pope being an Enemy to the *Genoese* Nobility, was afterwards discovered to have countenanced the Peo-

ple's Revolt. He very readily employed his Mediation with the King of France; but to very little Purpose. *Roccabertin*, not thinking himself safe in the Palace, retreated to the Castle with his Guards. Tho' there was now no Governor in the King's Name remaining in the City, the *French* Flag was hoisted as usual upon the Tower of the Palace, as a Signal of the Sovereignty of the King, and hitherto Affairs were in a reconcileable Situation. Cardinal *Carretto* offered a very rational Scheme for an amicable Termination of these Disorders; but on the one hand the continual Hostilities of the Castle exasperated the *Genoese*, and on the other the Tribunes spirited up the People against any Accommodation. At last they compassed the utmost of their Views, and worked them up to such a Height, as entirely to shake off the *French* Authority, and chuse *Paul de Novi* Doge. He was a Silk-Dyer, who had always closely followed his Busines; but his natural Genius supplied his want of Education. Immediately the *French* Flag was struck, and that of the Empire hoisted. Not that this imported, that the Emperor's Sovereignty was intended, *Genoa* accounting itself only a Fief of the Empire. This Indignity was so highly resented by the King, that he lost all Patience, and consequently paid little regard to the Intercession of the Emperor for their Pardon.

At

At length the King passed the *Alps* at the Head of his Army, and arrived at *Asti*, where he made some Stay. Upon this, the *Fiesca's*, full of mighty Hopes, took the Field with several thousand Men ; but were defeated by the Troops which the Doge sent against them. This Success against an undisciplined Crowd, swelled the Doge and the Tribunes with a Conceit, that they should not find it more difficult to defeat the *French* Army. They first ordered all the Forage in the neighbouring Vallies to be burnt, seized a Fort which had been built by the Dukes of *Milan*, upon an Eminence which commanded the City, and garrisoned by a small Number of *French* Troops. Then they laid Siege to the Castle. These Proceedings were entirely owing to the meaner People, the most eminent Citizens remaining neuter and unactive in their own Houses. In the mean time, the King was entered on the *Genoese* Territories, and was marching towards the Capital, which would have been very difficult, if not impossible, had the Passes been well defended ; but six hundred *Genoese*, who formed the most advanced Guard, fled from their advantageous Posts to the City, almost before the *French* appeared in Sight. The Troops in the other Stations, followed this scandalous Example, without standing a single Attack. The Inhabitants of the Valley of *Polsevera* flocking to *Genoa*, filled the City with

Terror and Confusion. Every one was for lodging his Goods with his Neighbour, as if they would have been safer there than in his own House. The Squares and Market-Places were crowded with Peasants, who not knowing where to shelter themselves, the Tribunes disposed of them in the Houses of the Nobles, who were retired to their Estates. Not only the Streets were barricadoed with Chains and Planks, but every Person fortified his House in the best manner he could, laying up Provisions, Arms, and Stores. The City Walls seemed already given over for lost, and this Populace, which some Days before were so fierce and haughty, fell into the most abject Consternation only at hearing of the Enemy's Approach.

The King had been agreeably surprized at meeting with no Obstruction in passing through the Streights. He marched into the Vallies with eight hundred Men at Arms, fifteen hundred Horse, and twelve thousand Foot, leaving the rest of his Army on the other Side the Mountains, on Account of the Scarcity of Subsistance. The Genoese some Days before, had built a little Fort upon the Mountain *de Promontorio*, between *Rivarolo*, and *St. Peter d'Arena*, which the French began to attack. Upon an Eminence above this Fort, eight thousand Men were posted under the Command of *James Croso*, an excellent Officer, who had

had for some time been in the *Genoese* Service. They now were for recalling the Troops which had been sent to besiege *Monaco*, under the Command of *Tarlatini*, another Officer of Reputation, whom they had sent for from *Pisa*. But these Troops, which had retired to *Ventimiglia*, being intercepted by the *French*, there was no other way for them to get to *Genoa* but by Sea, which the contrary Winds prevented.

As the *French* were in their march towards the Fort, they were met by *John Crofa*, at the Head of his eight thousand *Genoese*. Though the *French* began the Attack with the most intrepid Vigour, yet having the Disadvantage of the Ground, they were so extremely galled, that they must have given over, had it not been for two Pieces of Artillery, which flanking the *Genoese* obliged them to retreat, by which means the Honour of the *French* Arms was maintained. Those in the Fort concluding all was lost by the Defeat of such a Body, immediately fled, though they might have defended it a for a very long time. They continued their Flight to *Genoa* through Bye-ways; yet they lost above three hundred Men.

They brought Confusion and Despair into the City along with them. Married Women and Maids betook themselves to the Nunneries, and the Men sought Refuge in the Churches. Such of the Rich

as had any Vessels in the Harbour, were for making their Escape ; but besides the Danger of the Sea, which at that time ran too high, they were apprehensive of meeting the French Fleet, which had sailed from Genoa after some of the Republic's Gallies to *Porto Venere*. Without taking any Measures for Defence, they sent a Deputation to the King, who refused to see them ; but the Marshal *d'Ambroise*, after hearing their Offers, declared to them, that they must surrender themselves and the whole State at Discretion, for the King would not bear the mention of a Capitulation ; but added, that his Majesty gave his Royal Word that there should be no Plunder or Violence committed.

Whilst this was deliberating, some Disperadoes would make a decisive Attempt, and flew out of the Town, contrary to the Magistrates Order, to recover the Fort which the French had so easily taken. It must be owned, that for three Hours they pushed their Intentions vigorously ; but were at last obliged to desist. The Genoese were now in an irretrievable Condition ; the Doge, and those who were conscious they had deserved the King's Resentment, withdrew in the Night to *Pisa* ; they who remained in the City, readily signified to the King, that they surrendered to his Mercy. The Marshal *d'Ambroise* took Possession of it with Part of the Army, and having secured the principal Posts, ordered all the Arms to be carried

ried into the Castle. The next Day, being the twenty-eighth of April, the King made his Entrance armed, and Sword in Hand. The Magistrates, accompanied with the most eminent Citizens, went out to meet him, and prostrating themselves before him, one of them, in a moving Speech, threw the whole Blame of the Revolt upon the Populace, and implored the King's Clemency towards the Citizens, who had never intended to withdraw their Allegiance. The King bid them rise, and put up his Sword; but returned no other Answer. He first went to the Cathedral, where he was met by a Company of young Women drest in white, with Olive Branches in their Hands, who threw themselves at his Feet all in Tears, passionately imploring him to spare the City. The King seemed moved with this Sigh, and from thence he went to take up his Quarters in the Palace.

The *Genoese* were under the strongest Emotions, concerning the Issue of this important Crisis. The King ordered Gibbets to be erected in different Parts of the Town, on which several Citizens were hanged. He afterwards held a general Assembly, in which it was enacted, without the least Debate, that all Offices and Dignities should be equally divided among the Nobles and Plebeians, as before the Revolt. The *French* were amazed at the easy Compliance of a People, who, but a few Days before, treated

the

the Nobility with so much Rage and Contempt. A Throne was erected for the King in the Square of the Palace, where the Genoese Magistrates respectfully drew near to receive their Sentence, as their Hearts misgave them. After asking Pardon on their Knees, the King declared, that he pardoned the State, with an Exception only of sixty Persons, whose Names he ordered to be read, and condemned to Banishment, allowing them, however, the Privilege of making their Defence against the Crimes, of which they were accused; that the City should pay three hundred thousand golden Crowns, which afterwards, he was pleased to reduce to two hundred thousand; that the Genoese should retain their Laws and Customs; but as for their Conventions with the Kings of France, they should only be accounted as Privileges revokable at the King's Pleasure.

Afterwards they all took the Oath of Fidelity, which was performed by lifting up their Right Hands, according to the French Custom. But the most shocking Spectacle of all to the Genoese, was the burning the Book which contained their Conventions with the King. It was also ordered, that a Castle should be built at *Cape Faro*, which likewise gave them great Concern; because this Castle, impregnable by its Situation, commanded all the Harbour, and Part of the City. And therefore utterly restrained them

them from ever making any Attempts for the Recovery of their Liberty. The Fortifications of the Castle and of another Fort were to be enlarged, and the Genoese were to maintain, at their own Expence, two hundred Men more than the usual Garrison, together with three Gallies compleatly fitted for the King's Service. Lastly, to obliterate all Vestiges of Independence, all the Genoese Money was ordered to be re-coined with the Arms of France.

Though the King had issued strict Orders against any Violence, few of the Country-Seats in the Neighbourhood of the City, escaped being plundered of every Thing that was valuable. The Genoese had the Mortification to see their own Goods carried off by the Soldiers, and those who offered to claim them, or complain of these Insults, suffered severely in their Persons. The King, before his Departure, ordered Demetrius *Justiniano* to be beheaded. He was a Person highly esteemed for his extraordinary Talents; but one of the chief Fomenters of the Revolt, having been long practised in all the Mysteries of Sedition. He confessed in his Answers to the Interrogatories, that the Pope had clandestinely supported the Revolt.

Paul do Novi shared in *Justiniano's* Fate. This unfortunate Doge, who at first had retired to *Pisa*, embarked for *Rome*; but being taken by a *Corsican* Galley, was sold to the

the French for eight hundred Crowns, who beheaded him in the Face of that very People, who so lately had chosen him Doge with such Effusions of Joy, without the least Murmur against this undeserved Severity. His Head was placed on the Tower of the Castle, and his Quarters nailed to the Gates.

The King was on his Return to France before this Execution, having left Genoa the fourteenth of May, and appointed Rodolph de Lanoy Governor. Thus ended the Revolt of Genoa, the Source of which was the People's Hatred against the Nobles. The Clemency of Lewis XII. on this Occasion could not but the more endear him to the Genoese, as it was what they could not expect; their Excesses against the French having been such as might warrant the severest Resentment. And the Genoese Historians, out of Regard to their Country, have suppressed the following Passage.

Whilst the Revolt against the French Sovereignty was in its Infancy, a Body of the Mutineers, as we have already mentioned, attacked the Fort, formerly built by the Dukes of Milan in the Mountains. The French who occupied it being but few, were obliged to capitulate, upon a Promise of Security for themselves and Baggage; but upon their surrendering, were all perfidiously massacred, without regard either to Age or Sex. And some Historians affirm, that the Genoese

Genoese were so sanguinary, that filling a Cauldron with the Blood of their unfortunate Prisoners, they washed their Hands in it with an exulting Pleasure.

It was happy for them, that they had to do with a Prince of Lewis XII's Mildness and Compassion. At this Monarch's Entrance into Genoa, his Coat of Arms was emblazoned with Bees, having this Motto : *Non vititur aculeo Rex cui paremus* : Our Sovereign uses no Sting. And, indeed, his Conduct was equal to all that could be expected from these favourable Words. This Prince, with all the Care and Tenderness of a Father, was attentive only to make his people in general happy ; and no sooner had the Genoese acknowledged themselves his Subjects, than he treated them as his Children.

The End of the First Volume.



the *French* for eight hundred Crowns, who beheaded him in the Face of that very People, who so lately had chosen him Doge with such Effusions of Joy, without the least Murmur against this undeserved Severity. His Head was placed on the Tower of the Castle, and his Quarters nailed to the Gates.

The King was on his Return to *France* before this Execution, having left *Genoa* the fourteenth of *May*, and appointed *Rodolph de Lanoy* Governor. Thus ended the Revolt of *Genoa*, the Source of which was the People's Hatred against the Nobles. The Clemency of *Lewis XII.* on this Occasion could not but the more endear him to the *Genoese*, as it was what they could not expect; their Excesses against the *French* having been such as might warrant the severest Resentment. And the *Genoese* Historians, out of Regard to their Country, have suppressed the following Passage.

Whilst the Revolt against the *French* Sovereignty was in its Infancy, a Body of the Mutineers, as we have already mentioned, attacked the Fort, formerly built by the Dukes of *Milan* in the Mountains. The *French* who occupied it being but few, were obliged to capitulate, upon a Promise of Security for themselves and Baggage; but upon their surrendering, were all perfidiously massacred, without regard either to Age or Sex. And some Historians affirm, that the

Genoese

Genoese were so sanguinary, that filling a Cauldron with the Blood of their unfortunate Prisoners, they washed their Hands in it with exulting Pleasure.

It was happy for them, that they had to do with a Prince of Lewis XII's Mildness and Compassion. At this Monarch's Entrance into Genoa, his Coat of Arms was embroidered with Bees, having this Motto : *Non sicutur aculeo Rex cui paremus* : Our Sovereign uses no Sting. And, indeed, his Conduct was equal to all that could be expected from these favourable Words. This Prince, with all the Care and Tenderness of a Father, was attentive only to make his people in general happy ; and no sooner had the Genoese acknowledged themselves his Subjects, than he treated them as his Children.

The End of the First Volume.



Just Published, in One volume—Octavo
Price Bound Five Shillings,

A

COMPLEAT HISTORY
O F T H E
Pyratical States of *Barbary*

VIZ.

ALGIERS, } } TRIPOLY,
TUNIS, } } AND
MOROCCO:

Containing the Origin, Revolutions, and Present State
of these Kingdoms, their Forces, Revenues, Manners, Cu-
toms, Policy and Commerce.—Illustrated with a Plan
of the City of *Algiers*, and a Map of *Barbary*.—By a Ger-
man who resided there many Years in a Public Charac-

Printed for R. Griffiths, at the *Dunciad* in St. Pa-
tricks Church-Yard.

AS we have no accurate Account of the *Barbary* States, it is to be presumed, this Treatise will afford some new Entertainment and Instruction. The Mem-
oranda which it contains were first drawn up for the Author's pri-
vate Satisfaction; but after making Report of his Commis-
sioners, whom he could not disobey, signified their Plea-
sure that they should be made public.—A great deal
has been said every where about the *Algerines*, their Cruelties,
the Chaitisement they deserve; but they are as little known
as the Savages in the most remote Parts of America.
Through the whole Performance the Author has had
greatest Regard to *Truth*, a Circumstance which should
always be inviolably observed by every Historian, and
Consequence of this, has related every Fact as it really
happened, without endeavouring to augment the Merit
or extenuate the Guilt of it. In short, he has endeavoured
to divest himself of all kind of Prejudice, in order to
present the History of these States in an honest Light, that the
Public may form a proper Judgment of them, by ob-
serving the Virtues and Vices which are blended in their
Constitutions.